



Among the others

Robert Browning
(aged 69)

*From the painting by R. Barrett Browning, 1881, hitherto unpublished,
in the possession of Mrs George M. Smith*

THE WORKS OF ROBERT BROWNING

WITH INTRODUCTIONS BY
SIR F. G. KENYON, K.C.B., D.LITT.

VOLUME VII—BALAUSTION'S AD-
VENTURE—PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-
SCHWANGAU — FIFINE AT THE
FAIR—RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP
COUNTRY



ERNEST BENN LIMITED
LONDON

First published 1912 by Smith Elder & Company

*This edition published by Ernest Benn Limited
Bouverie House • Fleet Street • London • EC4*

Reprinted by Permission of John Murray (Publishers) Ltd., London

Printed in the United States of America

INTRODUCTION

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

AFTER the publication of *The Ring and the Book*, which was completed in February 1869, Browning appears to have given himself a well-earned holiday from poetic composition. He had been living for more than four years with Pompilia and the group of persons with whom her fortunes were associated, and his mind probably needed to lie fallow for a while. When he resumed work, it was in a totally different direction; and yet a thread of connection may be discerned. The great dramatic epic had been dedicated to his wife, and from her character he drew something of his conception of the heroine; and *Balaustion's Adventure* grew out of his study of Mrs. Browning's favourite Greek poet, and is expressly associated with her memory by the quotation from her *Wine of Cyprus* which is prefixed to it. Even *Prince Hohenstiel-Schwanganu*, which followed next, owed its origin to Mrs. Browning's ardent admiration for Louis Napoleon when he appeared in the character of the liberator of Italy. Though Browning, from about 1863 onwards, threw himself into the current of London society and entered with zest into the human intercourse which it

provided, his poetry shows, again and again, glimpses of those memories which formed the true basis of his real and inner life.

In the summer of 1862 Browning reported himself as "having a great read at Euripides" during a holiday at Cambo and Biarritz (Mrs. Orr, *Life*, p. 250); and from this time forth Euripides ranked among his favourite poets. This was long before the revival of interest in the "third poet" which has been so noticeable within recent years, and Browning would not have found much encouragement in his faith among the Oxford society which, through his son's entry at the University and his own consequent friendship with Jowett, he had begun to cultivate from about 1867; but his wife's affection for "Euripides the human" probably served to reinforce his own taste. The idea of translating one of his dramas was, however, not wholly his own; for, as the dedication of *Balaustion's Adventure* shows, it was a task imposed on him by Lady Cowper. It was written, apparently, in the spring of 1871; was completed (Browning was always a rapid worker when once he had taken a poem in hand) in July of that year, and published in August. Its success was immediate: Browning's fame, since the publication of *The Ring and the Book*, was at its height, though the number of his worshippers was not so great as it subsequently became; 2500 copies were sold in five months, and a second edition had to

INTRODUCTION

be printed before the year was out. A translation of a Greek drama by one of the leading poets of the day naturally attracted the interest of scholars as well as of the general reading public; and the grace and charm of the setting in which the translation is embedded made it at once a popular favourite with its readers.

The incident on which the poem is based is recorded by Plutarch (*Vit. Nic.*, c. 29), who, after describing how some of the Athenians, captured in the disastrous Sicilian expedition, gained the favour of their masters, and perhaps their own freedom, if they could recite passages from Euripides, adds that once a ship, taking refuge from a pirate in the harbour of Caunus (a town on the coast of Asia Minor, opposite Rhodes), was refused admission until it was ascertained that among her passengers were some who could recite Euripides. Browning has made the reciter a Rhodian girl, named Balaustion. The name means "wild pomegranate flower," and it has been stated that (although he did not know it until afterwards) this is in fact the emblem of Rhodes on its coins. This, however, is not the case, the emblem of Rhodes being the rose. The play which she recites is the *Alcestis*; but the recitation does not take the form of a mere translation of the poem. The translation is throughout accompanied by a description of the action,—stage directions put into verse, with something of a running commentary; and at

INTRODUCTION

the end *Balaustion*, telling the story of her adventure to a group of friends, sketches the outline of a new treatment of the subject, which might be free from the defects that the modern reader cannot help finding in Euripides. And the poem ends with a warmly appreciative reference to the picture of "Heracles struggling with Death for the Life of Alcestis," painted by Frederic Leighton and exhibited in the Royal Academy in 1871. Leighton had been a close friend of the Brownings since their first acquaintance in Rome in 1853-4. He had made a portrait of Browning in 1859, and he designed Mrs. Browning's tomb in Florence; while Browning had written a short poem as a motto for his picture of "Eurydice and Orpheus" (see vol. iv. p. 307).

The original manuscripts of all Browning's works after *The Ring and the Book* are in existence. It was his intention to present them to Balliol College, Oxford, in memory of his friendship with Jowett, and in acknowledgment of the compliment paid to him by the College in making him an Honorary Fellow. This intention was carried into effect after his death by his son, Mr. R. Barrett Browning, who, however, with the full concurrence of Jowett, retained the MS. of *Asolando* for his life. The other autographs, from *Balaustion* to the *Parleyings*, are already in Balliol College Library, bound up in six volumes (see Appendix II. to Mrs. Orr's *Life*, 1908, p. 419).

INTRODUCTION

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

A few months after the publication of *Balaustion*, Browning was again before the world with a poem of very different character,—the study of the Emperor Napoleon III, to which he gave the name (suggested to him by Mr. W. C. Cartwright) of *Prince Hohenstiel-Schwangau*. It appeared at the end of 1871, and might reasonably have been supposed—as, no doubt, it was generally supposed—to be wholly the outcome of the catastrophe which had taken place in the previous year. As a matter of fact, however, the first draft of it (“a little rough sketch”) had been written nearly twelve years previously in Rome, in 1860, and the poem was more the result of Villafranca than of Sedan. In January, 1871, Browning wrote to Robert Buchanan, with reference to the latter’s poem entitled *Napoleon Fallen*: “I think more savagely now of the man, and should say so if needed. I wrote, myself, a monologue in his name twelve years ago, and never could bring the printing to my mind as yet. One day perhaps” (Wise, *Letters of R. Browning*, 2nd series, i. 36). The day had now come. When *Balaustion* was off his hands, he seems to have taken up his old study of the Emperor, to have worked at it in the summer, when he was staying in Scotland, near Loch Tummel,

INTRODUCTION

and to have completed it in time for its publication in December.

Readers of Mrs. Browning's correspondence know how prominent a part Louis Napoleon played in the life of the Brownings between 1851, when they were present in Paris at the time of the *coup d'état*, and 1860, when the efforts made by France on behalf of Italian liberty culminated in the annexation of Nice and Savoy. "It was a great action," said Browning then of Napoleon, "but he has taken eighteenpence for it, which is a pity." Mrs. Browning had always placed the Emperor on a pinnacle of disinterested love of freedom, and even Villafranca only shook her faith for a short time, the failure to carry through the original generous scheme being ascribed to the hostility or lukewarmness of the other European powers. Browning never held so enthusiastic a view. Without going so far as to describe him as one "in whom the cad, the coward, the idealist and the sensualist were inextricably mixed" (Birrell, *Obiter Dicta*, p. 86), he recognized the weakness of Napoleon as well as his strength, his lack of stable principle, his ambition to be the dictator of Europe, his shiftiness, his untrustworthiness, as well as his fitful flashes of higher and more generous aspirations. *Prince Hohenstiel-Schwangau* is the expression of this view ("just what I imagine the man might, if he pleased, say for himself"), in the form of a monologue put into the mouth of the man him-

INTRODUCTION

self, defending and explaining his career after his fall; and it is curious to think that it was originally written at almost the same time as Mrs. Browning's rhapsody, *Napoleon III in Italy*, in which the victor of Magenta and Solferino is hailed as "Emperor evermore." Browning's own view at the time when the poem was completed is expressed in a letter to Miss Blagden (Mrs. Orr's *Life*, p. 280): "I thought badly of him at the beginning of his career, *et pour cause*: better afterward, on the strength of the promises he made, and gave indications of intending to redeem. I think him very weak in the last miserable year. At his worst I prefer him to Thiers' best."

The poem had a considerable success on publication, 1400 copies being sold in the first five days. The subject was opportune, and there was natural curiosity to see what Browning would make of it. It cannot be said to rank high among his works, and much of it is somewhat unattractive; but much is redeemed by the splendid passage, beginning at l. 834, which describes the golden moment when the Emperor's aspirations "took wings, soared sunward," and decreed the emancipation of Italy; while some will cherish the incisive, though not exhaustive, criticism of universal suffrage in ll. 932-935.

Lines 2135-2143 were not in the original form of the poem, but were added in the edition of 1889 to correct the lapse of memory of which the author had been guilty.

INTRODUCTION

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

In 1871 Browning's facility of composition had entirely recovered from the strain of *The Ring and the Book*. *Prince Hohenstiel-Schwanganu* followed hot-foot on *Balaustion's Adventure*; yet it had hardly issued from the press when Browning was able to tell Miss Blagden that he had "all but finished another poem of quite another kind, which shall amuse you in the spring, I hope" (Mrs. Orr's *Life*, p. 280). This was *Fifine at the Fair*, which duly appeared in the spring of 1872. Like *James Lee's Wife* and *Gold Hair* before it, and like *Red Cotton Night-Cap Country* and *The Two Poets of Croisic* after it, *Fifine* was the product of the summer holidays which Browning spent in northern France nearly every year from 1862 to 1874. The gipsy who gave him the first idea of the poem was seen, if l. 10 is to be trusted, at the annual fair at Pornic, where he stayed in 1863-1865 (*cf.* Hall Griffin and Minchin, *Life*, p. 233). If so, the idea was left to mature in his mind for some seven years before it took shape in verse.

Shortly before the publication of the poem, Browning told Domett (just returned from New Zealand after thirty years' absence) that it was "the most metaphysical and boldest he had written since *Sordello*, and he was very doubtful as to its reception by the public." He was right

INTRODUCTION

both in his description and his doubt. *Fifine* is one of the most difficult of Browning's poems, and it is also one of those which is most likely to offend the unsympathetic. No one, of course, should (and probably very few ever did) suppose that it contained any autobiographical element, or in any way represented Browning's personal opinions. It is as purely dramatic as anything he ever wrote. But it is an intricate piece of special pleading, similar in general character to *Bishop Blougram's Apology*, to *Sludge the Medium*, to *Prince Hohenstiel-Schwanganu*, in being a study of a character with which the poet has no personal sympathy, though it interests him to see what sort of a case they can make out for themselves. But the argumentation is even more casuistical than in those poems, and the issue to which it all relates has not the dignity which attaches to the problems with which Blougram and Prince Hohenstiel-Schwanganu, and even Sludge, are concerned. Perhaps it is the very ingenuity of the special pleading which gives the poem its chief charm, though there are also fine and memorable passages which have beauty and truth in addition to their ingenuity.

The public, however, could not be expected to appreciate at once a poem which made so great a demand on their patience and intellectual attention; and *Fifine*, following upon *Hohenstiel*, did much to confirm the reputation for perversity and excessive difficulty which Browning had

INTRODUCTION

originally earned through *Sordello*, and which *The Ring and the Book* and *Balaustion* had done something to dispel. It is one of Browning's most "esoteric" poems; but to the inner circle of admirers it has an attractiveness which wins it preference over several more easily intelligible works, including those which immediately preceded and followed it.

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Like *The Ring and the Book*, *Red Cotton Night-Cap Country* is a transcript, and a very exact and faithful transcript, of an actual tragedy in real life. Browning became acquainted with the facts during his residence at St. Aubin, in Normandy, in the summers of 1870 and 1872. St. Aubin was then the home of his intimate friend,—perhaps the dearest to him of all his male friends—Milsand, and it was from him that he first heard the story of Mellerio, the Paris jeweller. The final tragedy recorded in the poem had occurred only just before. The facts and original names are fully set forth in Mrs. Orr's Handbook. The genesis of the poem was thus described by Browning in a letter to Mr. J. T. Nettleship, May 16, 1889 (Wise, *Letters of R. Browning*, 2nd series, ii. 77):

"I heard, first of all, the merest sketch of the story on the spot. Milsand told me that the owner of the house had destroyed himself from

INTRODUCTION

remorse at having behaved unfilially to his mother. In a subsequent visit (I paid one every year while Milsand lived there) he told me some other particulars, and they at once struck me as likely to have been occasioned by religious considerations as well as passionate woman-love,—and I concluded there was no intention of committing suicide; and I said at once that I would myself treat the subject *just so*. Afterward he procured me the legal documents. I collected the accounts current among the people of the neighbourhood, inspected the house and grounds, and convinced myself that I had guessed rightly enough in every respect. Indeed the facts are so exactly put down, that, in order to avoid the possibility of prosecution for libel—that is, telling the exact truth—I changed all the names of persons and places, as they stood in the original ‘proofs,’ and gave them as they are to be found in Mrs. Orr’s Handbook.”

When once the raw material had been collected and absorbed, the process of composition was extremely rapid. The whole poem was written in seven weeks, and printed off from the first draft; and in May, 1873, it was published. The title was due to Miss Thackeray (now Lady Ritchie), who was in the neighbourhood during part of Browning’s visit in 1872, and to whom the poem is dedicated. She was struck by the universality of the white headgear of the Norman peasants, and declared that it ought to be called “White Cotton Night-Cap Country.” Browning took up the idea, but characteristically inverted

INTRODUCTION

it, and devoted some hundreds of lines at the beginning of his poem to justifying the paradox.

The success of *The Ring and the Book* probably encouraged Browning to take the story of a tragedy as the subject of a long poem; but it cannot be said that the result was satisfactory. The rapidity of composition may have been in part the cause; but the intrinsic ugliness of the story is mainly to blame. It is a somewhat vulgar tragedy in real life, undignified by any grandeur of scale, and unrelieved by any beauty in the characters. There is no Pompilia, no Caponsacchi, no Pope to redeem it, and to touch the sordid reality with poetry. It is merely a study of an abnormal and somewhat repulsive case of mental aberration; and its appeal is the less effective because Browning has here abandoned the dramatic for the narrative style. *Red Cotton Night-Cap Country* was his first long narrative poem since *Sordello*; and the two rank together as among the least satisfactory of his works.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
BALAUCTION'S ADVENTURE	I
PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU	93
FIFINE AT THE FAIR	159
RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY	277

PORTRAIT

ROBERT BROWNING (AGED 69)

*From the painting by R. Barrett Browning (1881), hitherto
unpublished, in the possession of Mrs. George M. Smith.*

FRONTISPIECE

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

INCLUDING

A TRANSCRIPT FROM EURIPIDES

VOL. VII

A

TO THE COUNTESS COWPER

If I mention the simple truth : that this poem absolutely owes its existence to you,—who not only suggested, but imposed on me as a task, what has proved the most delightful of May-month amusements—I shall seem honest, indeed, but hardly prudent ; for, how good and beautiful ought such a poem to be !

Euripides might fear little ; but I, also, have an interest in the performance ; and what wonder if I beg you to suffer that it make, in another and far easier sense, its nearest possible approach to those Greek qualities of goodness and beauty, by laying itself gratefully at your feet ?

R. B.

LONDON : *July 23, 1871.*

OUR EURIPIDES, THE HUMAN,
WITH HIS DROPPINGS OF WARM TEARS,
AND HIS TOUCHES OF THINGS COMMON
TILL THEY ROSE TO TOUCH THE SPHERES.

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

1871

ABOUT that strangest, saddest, sweetest song
I, when a girl, heard in Kameiros once,
And, after, saved my life by? Oh, so glad
To tell you the adventure!

Petalé,
Phullis, Charopé, Chrusion! You must know, 5
This "after" fell in that unhappy time
When poor reluctant Nikias, pushed by fate,
Went falteringly against Syracuse;
And there shamed Athens, lost her ships and men,
And gained a grave, or death without a grave. 10
I was at Rhodes—the isle, not Rhodes the town,
Mine was Kameiros—when the news arrived:
Our people rose in tumult, cried "No more
Duty to Athens, let us join the League
And side with Sparta, share the spoil,—at worst, 15
Abjure a headship that will ruin Greece!"
And so, they sent to Knidos for a fleet
To come and help revolters. Ere help came,—
Girl as I was, and never out of Rhodes
The whole of my first fourteen years of life, 20
But nourished with Ilissian mother's-milk,—
I passionately cried to who would hear
And those who loved me at Kameiros—"No!
Never throw Athens off for Sparta's sake—
Never disloyal to the life and light 25

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Of the whole world worth calling world at all !
Rather go die at Athens, lie outstretched
For feet to trample on, before the gate
Of Diomedes or the Hippadaï,
Before the temples and among the tombs,
Than tolerate the grim felicity
Of harsh Lakonia ! Ours the fasts and feasts,
Choë's and Chutroi ; ours the sacred grove,
Agora, Dikasteria, Poikilé,
Pnux, Keramikos ; Salamis in sight,
Psuttalia, Marathon itself, not far !
Ours the great Dionusiæc theatre,
And tragic triad of immortal fames,
Aischulos, Sophokles, Euripides !
To Athens, all of us that have a soul,
Follow me ! " And I wrought so with my prayer,
That certain of my kinsfolk crossed the strait
And found a ship at Kaunos ; well-disposed
Because the Captain—where did he draw breath
First but within Psuttalia ? Thither fled
A few like-minded as ourselves. We turned
The glad prow westward, soon were out at sea,
Pushing, brave ship with the vermilion cheek,
Proud for our heart's true harbour. But a wind
Lay ambushed by Point Malea of bad fame,
And leapt out, bent us from our course. Next day
Broke stormless, so broke next blue day and next.
" But whither bound in this white waste ? " we
plagued
The pilot's old experience : " Cos or Crete ? "
Because he promised us the land ahead.
While we strained eyes to share in what he saw,
The Captain's shout startled us ; round we rushed :
What hung behind us but a pirate-ship
Panting for the good prize ! " Row ! harder row !
Row for dear life ! " the Captain cried : " 't is Crete,

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Friendly Crete looming large there ! Beat this
craft

That 's but a keles, one-benched pirate-bark,
Lokrian, or that bad breed off Thessaly !
Only, so cruel are such water-thieves,
No man of you, no woman, child, or slave, 65
But falls their prey, once let them board our boat !”

So, furiously our oarsmen rowed and rowed ;
And when the oars flagged somewhat, dash and dip,
As we approached the coast and safety, so
That we could hear behind us plain the threats 70

And curses of the pirate panting up
In one more throe and passion of pursuit,—
Seeing our oars flag in the rise and fall,
I sprang upon the altar by the mast
And sang aloft,—some genius prompting me,— 75
That song of ours which saved at Salamis :

“ O sons of Greeks, go, set your country free,
Free your wives, free your children, free the fanes
O’ the Gods, your fathers founded,—sepulchres
They sleep in ! Or save all, or all be lost !” 80

Then, in a frenzy, so the noble oars
Churned the black water white, that well away
We drew, soon saw land rise, saw hills grow up,
Saw spread itself a sea-wide town with towers,
Not fifty stadia distant ; and, betwixt 85

A large bay and a small, the islet-bar,
Even Ortugia’s self—oh, luckless we !
For here was Sicily and Syracuse :
We ran upon the lion from the wolf.

Ere we drew breath, took counsel, out there came 90
A galley, hailed us. “ Who asks entry here
In war-time ? Are you Sparta’s friend or foe ?”

“ Kaunians ”—our Captain judged his best reply,
“ The mainland-seaport that belongs to Rhodes ;
Rhodes that casts in her lot now with the League, 95

Forsaking Athens,—you have heard belike ! ”
 “ Ay, but we heard all Athens in one ode
 Just now ! we heard her in that Aischulos !
 You bring a boatful of Athenians here,
 Kaunians although you be : and prudence bids, 100
 For Kaunos’ sake, why, carry them unhurt
 To Kaunos, if you will : for Athens’ sake,
 Back must you, though ten pirates blocked the bay !
 We want no colony from Athens here,
 With memories of Salamis, forsooth, 105
 To spirit up our captives, that pale crowd
 I’ the quarry, whom the daily pint of corn
 Keeps in good order and submissiveness.”
 Then the grey Captain prayed them by the Gods,
 And by their own knees, and their fathers’ beards, 110
 They should not wickedly thrust suppliants back,
 But save the innocent on traffic bound—
 Or, may be, some Athenian family
 Perishing of desire to die at home,—
 From that vile foe still lying on its oars, 115
 Waiting the issue in the distance. Vain !
 Words to the wind ! And we were just about
 To turn and face the foe, as some tired bird
 Barbarians pelt at, drive with shouts away
 From shelter in what rocks, however rude, 120
 She makes for, to escape the kindled eye,
 Split beak, crook’d claw o’ the creature, cormorant
 Or ossifrage, that, hardly baffled, hangs
 Afloat i’ the foam, to take her if she turn.
 So were we at destruction’s very edge, 125
 When those o’ the galley, as they had discussed
 A point, a question raised by somebody,
 A matter mooted in a moment,—“ Wait ! ”
 Cried they (and wait we did, you may be sure).
 “ That song was veritable Aischulos, 130
 Familiar to the mouth of man and boy,

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Old glory : how about Euripides ?
The newer and not yet so famous bard,
He that was born upon the battle-day
While that song and the salpinx sounded him 135
Into the world, first sound, at Salamis—
Might you know any of his verses too ? ”

Now, some one of the Gods inspired this speech :
Since ourselves knew what happened but last year—
How, when Gulippos gained his victory 140
Over poor Nikias, poor Demosthenes,
And Syracuse condemned the conquered force
To dig and starve i' the quarry, branded them—
Freeborn Athenians, brute-like in the front
With horse-head brands,—ah, “ Region of the
Steed ” !— 145

Of all these men immersed in misery,
It was found none had been advantaged so
By aught in the past life he used to prize
And pride himself concerning,—no rich man
By riches, no wise man by wisdom, no 150
Wiser man still (as who loved more the Muse)
By storing, at brain's edge and tip of tongue,
Old glory, great plays that had long ago
Made themselves wings to fly about the world,—
Not one such man was helped so at his need 155
As certain few that (wisest they of all)
Had, at first summons, oped heart, flung door wide
At the new knocking of Euripides,
Nor drawn the bolt with who cried “ Decadence !
And, after Sophokles, be nature dumb ! ” 160
Such,—and I see in it God Bacchos' boon
To souls that recognized his latest child,
He who himself, born latest of the Gods,
Was stoutly held impostor by mankind,—
Such were in safety : any who could speak 165

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

A chorus to the end, or prologize,
Roll out a rhesis, wield some golden length
Stiffened by wisdom out into a line,
Or thrust and parry in bright monostich,
Teaching Euripides to Syracuse—
Any such happy man had prompt reward :
If he lay bleeding on the battle-field
They staunched his wounds and gave him drink
and food ;
If he were slave i' the house, for reverence
They rose up, bowed to who proved master now,
And bade him go free, thank Euripides !
Ay, and such did so : many such, he said,
Returning home to Athens, sought him out,
The old bard in the solitary house,
And thanked him ere they went to sacrifice.
I say, we knew that story of last year !

Therefore, at mention of Euripides,
The Captain crowed out " Euoi, praise the God !
Oöp, boys, bring our owl-shield to the fore !
Out with our Sacred Anchor ! Here she stands,
Balaustion ! Strangers, greet the lyric girl !
Euripides ? Babai ! what a word there 'scaped
Your teeth's enclosure, quoth my grandsire's song !
Why, fast as snow in Thrace, the voyage through,
Has she been falling thick in flakes of him !
Frequent as figs at Kaunos, Kaunians said.
Balaustion, stand forth and confirm my speech !
Now it was some whole passion of a play ;
Now, peradventure, but a honey-drop
That slipt its comb i' the chorus. If there rose
A star, before I could determine steer
Southward or northward—if a cloud surprised
Heaven, ere I fairly hollaed ' Furl the sail !—'
She had at fingers' end both cloud and star ;

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Some thought that perched there, tame and tame-
able,
Fitted with wings ; and still, as off it flew,
'So sang Euripides,' she said, 'so sang
The meteoric poet of air and sea,
Planets and the pale populace of heaven,
The mind of man, and all that 's made to soar !' 205
And so, although she has some other name,
We only call her Wild-pomegranate-flower,
Balaustion ; since, where'er the red bloom burns
I' the dull dark verdure of the bounteous tree,
Dethroning, in the Rosy Isle, the rose, 210
You shall find food, drink, odour, all at once ;
Cool leaves to bind about an aching brow,
And, never much away, the nightingale.
Sing them a strophe, with the turn-again,
Down to the versc that ends all, proverb-like, 215
And save us, thou Balaustion, bless the name !"

But I cried "Brother Greek ! better than so,—
Save us, and I have courage to recite
The main of a whole play from first to last ;
That strangest, saddest, sweetest song of his, 220
ALKESTIS ; which was taught, long years ago
At Athens, in Glaukinos' archonship,
But only this year reached our Isle o' the Rose.
I saw it, at Kameiros, played the same,
They say, as for the right Lenean feast 225
In Athens ; and beside the perfect piece—
Its beauty and the way it makes you weep,—
There is much honour done your own loved
God
Herakles, whom you house i' the city here
Nobly, the Temple wide Greece talks about ! 230
I come a suppliant to your Herakles !
Take me and put me on his temple-steps

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

To tell you his achievement as I may,
And, that told, he shall bid you set us free ! ”

Then, because Greeks are Greeks, and hearts are
hearts,

235

And poetry is power,—they all outbroke
In a great joyous laughter with much love :

“ Thank Herakles for the good holiday !

Make for the harbour ! Row, and let voice
ring,

‘ In we row, bringing more Euripides ! ’ ”

240

All the crowd, as they lined the harbour now,

“ More of Euripides ! ”—took up the cry.

We landed ; the whole city, soon astir,

Came rushing out of gates in common joy

To the suburb temple ; there they stationed me

245

O’ the topmost step : and plain I told the play,

Just as I saw it ; what the actors said,

And what I saw, or thought I saw the while,

At our Kameiros theatre, clean-scooped

Out of a hill-side, with the sky above

250

And sea before our seats in marble row :

Told it, and, two days more, repeated it,

Until they sent us on our way again

With good words and great wishes.

Oh, for me—

A wealthy Syracusan brought a whole

255

Talent and bade me take it for myself :

I left it on the tripod in the fane,

—For had not Herakles a second time

Wrestled with Death and saved devoted ones ?—

Thank-offering to the hero. And a band

260

Of captives, whom their lords grew kinder to

Because they called the poet countryman,

Sent me a crown of wild-pomegranate-flower :

So, I shall live and die Balaustion now.

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

But one—one man—one youth,—three days, each
day,— 265

(If, ere I lifted up my voice to speak,
I gave a downward glance by accident)
Was found at foot o' the temple. When we sailed,
There, in the ship too, was he found as well,
Having a hunger to see Athens too. 270
We reached Peiræus; when I landed—lo,
He was beside me. Anthesterion-month
Is just commencing: when its moon rounds full,
We are to marry. O Euripides!

I saw the master: when we found ourselves 275
(Because the young man needs must follow me)
Firm on Peiræus, I demanded first
Whither to go and find him. Would you think?
The story how he saved us made some smile:
They wondered strangers were exorbitant 280
In estimation of Euripides.
He was not Aischulos nor Sophokles:
—"Then, of our younger bards who boast the bay,
Had I sought Agathon, or Iophon,
Or, what now had it been Kephisophon? 285
A man that never kept good company,
The most unsociable of poet-kind,
All beard that was not freckle in his face!"

I soon was at the tragic house, and saw
The master, held the sacred hand of him 290
And laid it to my lips. Men love him not:
How should they? Nor do they much love his
friend

Sokrates: but those two have fellowship:
Sokrates often comes to hear him read,
And never misses if he teach a piece. 295
Both, being old, will soon have company,

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Sit with their peers above the talk. Meantime,
He lives as should a statue in its niche ;
Cold walls enclose him, mostly darkness there,
Alone, unless some foreigner uncouth 3
Breaks in, sits, stares an hour, and so departs,
Brain-stuffed with something to sustain his life,
Dry to the marrow mid much merchandise.
How should such know and love the man ?
Why, mark !
Even when I told the play and got the praise, 3c
There spoke up a brisk little somebody,
Critic and whippersnapper, in a rage
To set things right : "The girl departs from truth !
Pretends she saw what was not to be seen,
Making the mask of the actor move, forsooth ! 31
'Then a fear flitted o'er the wife's white face,'—
'Then frowned the father,'—'then the husband
shook,'—
'Then from the festal forehead slipt each spray,
'And the heroic mouth's gay grace was gone' ;—
As she had seen each naked fleshly face, 315
And not the merely-painted mask it wore !"
Well, is the explanation difficult ?
What 's poetry except a power that makes ?
And, speaking to one sense, inspires the rest,
Pressing them all into its service ; so 320
That who sees painting, seems to hear as well
The speech that 's proper for the painted mouth ;
And who hears music, feels his solitude
Peopled at once—for how count heart-beats plain
Unless a company, with hearts which beat, 325
Come close to the musician, seen or no ?
And who receives true verse at eye or ear,
Takes in (with verse) time, place, and person too,
So, links each sense on to its sister-sense,
Grace-like : and what if but one sense of three 330

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Front you at once? The sidelong pair conceive
Thro' faintest touch of finest finger-tips,—
Hear, see and feel, in faith's simplicity,
Alike, what one was sole recipient of :
Who hears the poem, therefore, sees the play. 335

Enough and too much ! Hear the play itself !
Under the grape-vines, by the streamlet-side,
Close to Baccheion ; till the cool increase,
And other stars steal on the evening-star,
And so, we homeward flock i' the dusk, we five ! 340
You will expect, no one of all the words
O' the play but is grown part now of my soul,
Since the adventure. 'T is the poet speaks :
But if I, too, should try and speak at times,
Leading your love to where my love, perchance, 345
Climbed earlier, found a nest before you knew—
Why, bear with the poor climber, for love's sake !
Look at Baccheion's beauty opposite,
The temple with the pillars at the porch !
See you not something beside masonry ? 350
What if my words wind in and out the stone
As yonder ivy, the God's parasite ?
Though they leap all the way the pillar leads,
Festoon about the marble, foot to frieze,
And serpentiningly enrich the roof, 355
Toy with some few bees and a bird or two,—
What then ? The column holds the cornice up.

There slept a silent palace in the sun,
With plains adjacent and Thessalian peace—
Pherai, where King Admetos ruled the land. 360

Out from the portico there gleamed a God,
Apollon : for the bow was in his hand,
The quiver at his shoulder, all his shape

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

One dreadful beauty. And he hailed the house
As if he knew it well and loved it much : 365
“O Admeteian domes, where I endured,
Even the God I am, to drudge awhile,
Do righteous penance for a reckless deed,
Accepting the slaves' table thankfully !”
Then told how Zeus had been the cause of all, 370
Raising the wrath in him which took revenge
And slew those forgers of the thunderbolt
Wherewith Zeus blazed the life from out the breast
Of Phoibos' son Asklepios (I surmise,
Because he brought the dead to life again) 375
And so, for punishment, must needs go slave,
God as he was, with a mere mortal lord :
—Told how he came to King Admetos' land,
And played the ministrant, was herdsman there,
Warding all harm away from him and his 380
Till now ; “For, holy as I am,” said he,
“The lord I chanced upon was holy too :
Whence I deceived the Moirai, drew from death
My master, this same son of Pheres,—ay,
The Goddesses conceded him escape 385
From Hades, when the fated day should fall,
Could he exchange lives, find some friendly one
Ready, for his sake, to content the grave.
But trying all in turn, the friendly list,
Why, he found no one, none who loved so much, 390
Nor father, nor the aged mother's self
That bore him, no, not any save his wife,
Willing to die instead of him and watch
Never a sunrise nor a sunset more :
And she is even now within the house, 395
Upborne by pitying hands, the feeble frame
Gasping its last of life out ; since to-day
Destiny is accomplished, and she dies,
And I, lest here pollution light on me,

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Leave, as ye witness, all my wonted joy 400
In this dear dwelling. Ay,—for here comes Death
Close on us of a sudden ! who, pale priest
Of the mute people, means to bear his prey
To the house of Hades. The symmetric step !
How he treads true to time and place and thing, 405
Dogging day, hour and minute, for death's-
due !”

And we observed another Deity,
Half in, half out the portal,—watch and ward,—
Eyeing his fellow : formidably fixed,
Yet faltering too at who affronted him, 410
As somehow disadvantaged, should they strive.
Like some dread heapy blackness, ruffled wing,
Convulsed and cowering head that is all eye,
Which proves a ruined eagle who, too blind
Swooping in quest o' the quarry, fawn or kid, 415
Descried deep down the chasm 'twixt rock and
rock,
Has wedged and mortised, into either wall
O' the mountain, the pent earthquake of his power ;
So lies, half hurtless yet still terrible,
Just when—who stalks up, who stands front to
front, 420
But the great lion-guarder of the gorge,
Lord of the ground, a stationed glory there ?
Yet he too pauses ere he try the worst
O' the frightful unfamiliar nature, new
To the chasm, indeed, but elsewhere known
enough, 425
Among the shadows and the silences
Above i' the sky : so each antagonist
Silently faced his fellow and forbore.
Till Death shrilled, hard and quick, in spite and
fear :

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

“ Ha ha, and what mayst thou do at the domes, 430
Why hauntest here, thou Phoibos? Here again
At the old injustice, limiting our rights,
Baulking of honour due us Gods o' the grave?
Was 't not enough for thee to have delayed
Death from Admetos,—with thy crafty art 435
Cheating the very Fates,—but thou must arm
The bow-hand and take station, press 'twixt me
And Pelias' daughter, who then saved her
spouse,—
Did just that, now thou comest to undo,—
Taking his place to die, Alkestis here? ” 440

But the God sighed “ Have courage! All my
arms,
This time, are simple justice and fair words.”

Then each plied each with rapid interchange :

“ What need of bow, were justice arms enough? ”

“ Ever it is my wont to bear the bow.” 445

“ Ay, and with bow, not justice, help this house!”

“ I help it, since a friend's woe weighs me
too.”

“ And now,—wilt force from me this second
corpse? ”

“ By force I took no corpse at first from thee.”

“ How then is he above ground, not beneath? ” 450

“ He gave his wife instead of him, thy prey.”

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

"And prey, this time at least, I bear below!"

"Go take her!—for I doubt persuading thee . . ."

"To kill the doomed one? What my function else?"

"No! Rather, to despatch the true mature." 455

"Truly I take thy meaning, see thy drift!"

"Is there a way then she may reach old age?"

"No way! I glad me in my honours too!"

"But, young or old, thou tak'st one life, no more!"

"Younger they die, greater my praise redounds!" 460

"If she die old,—the sumptuous funeral!"

"Thou layest down a law the rich would like."

"How so? Did wit lurk there and 'scape thy sense?"

"Who could buy substitutes would die old men."

"It seems thou wilt not grant me, then, this grace?" 465

"This grace I will not grant: thou know'st my ways."

"Ways harsh to men, hateful to Gods, at least!"

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

“All things thou canst not have : my rights for me !”

And then Apollon prophesied,—I think,
More to himself than to impatient Death, 470
Who did not hear or would not heed the while,—
For he went on to say “Yet even so,
Cruel above the measure, thou shalt clutch
No life here ! Such a man do I perceive
Advancing to the house of Pheres now, 475
Sent by Eurustheus to bring out of Thrace,
The winter world, a chariot with its steeds !
He indeed, when Admetos proves the host,
And he the guest, at the house here,—he it is
Shall bring to bear such force, and from thy hands 480
Rescue this woman. Grace no whit to me
Will that prove, since thou dost thy deed the
same,
And earnest too my hate, and all for nought !”

But how should Death or stay or understand ?
Doubtless, he only felt the hour was come, 485
And the sword free ; for he but flung some taunt—
“Having talked much, thou wilt not gain the
more !

This woman, then, descends to Hades' hall
Now that I rush on her, begin the rites
O' the sword ; for sacred, to us Gods below, 490
That head whose hair this sword shall sanctify !’

And, in the fire-flash of the appalling sword,
The uprush and the outburst, the onslaught
Of Death's portentous passage through the door,
Apollon stood a pitying moment-space : 495
I caught one last gold gaze upon the night
Nearing the world now : and the God was gone,

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

And mortals left to deal with misery,
As in came stealing slow, now this, now that
Old sojourner throughout the country-side, 500
Servants grown friends to those unhappy here :
And, cloudlike in their increase, all these griefs
Broke and began the over-brimming wail,
Out of a common impulse, word by word.

“What now may mean the silence at the door? 505
Why is Admetos' mansion stricken dumb?
Not one friend near, to say if we should mourn
Our mistress dead, or if Alkestis lives
And sees the light still, Pelias' child—to me,
To all, conspicuously the best of wives 510
That ever was toward husband in this world !
Hears anyone or wail beneath the roof,
Or hands that strike each other, or the groan
Announcing all is done and nought to dread?
Still not a servant stationed at the gates ! 515
O Paian, that thou wouldst dispart the wave
O' the woe, be present! Yet, had woe o'erwhelmed
The housemates, they were hardly silent thus :
It cannot be, the dead is forth and gone.
Whence comesthy gleam of hope? I dare no hope: 520
What is the circumstance that heartens thee?
How could Admetos have dismissed a wife
So worthy, unescorted to the grave?
Before the gates I see no hallowed vase
Of fountain-water, such as suits death's door ; 525
Nor any clipt locks strew the vestibule,
Though surely these drop when we grieve the dead,
Nor hand sounds smitten against youthful hand,
The women's way. And yet—the appointed time—
How speak the word?—this day is even the day 530
Ordained her for departing from its light.
O touch calamitous to heart and soul!

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Needs must one, when the good are tortured so,
Sorrow,—one reckoned faithful from the first."

Then their souls rose together, and one sigh 535
Went up in cadence from the common mouth :
How "Vainly—anywhither in the world
Directing or land-labour or sea-search—
To Lukia or the sand-waste, Ammon's seat—
Might you set free their hapless lady's soul 540
From the abrupt Fate's footstep instant now.
Not a sheep-sacrificer at the hearths
Of Gods had they to go to: one there was
Who, if his eyes saw light still,—Phoibos' son,—
Had wrought so she might leave the shadowy place 545
And Hades' portal; for he propped up Death's
Subdued ones till the Zeus-flung thunder-flame
Struck him; and now what hope of life were hailed
With open arms? For, all the king could do
Is done already,—not one God whereof 550
The altar fails to reek with sacrifice :
And for assuagement of these evils—nought !"

But here they broke off, for a matron moved
Forth from the house: and, as her tears flowed fast,
They gathered round. "What fortune shall we
hear? 555
For mourning thus, if aught affect thy lord,
We pardon thee: but lives the lady yet
Or has she perished?—that we fain would know !"

"Call her dead, call her living, each style serves,"
The matron said: "though grave-ward bowed,
she breathed; 560
Nor knew her husband what the misery meant
Before he felt it: hope of life was none :
The appointed day pressed hard; the funeral pomp

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

He had prepared too."

When the friends broke out :

" Let her in dying know herself at least 565
Sole wife, of all the wives 'neath the sun wide,
For glory and for goodness !"—" Ah, how else
Than best? who controvert the claim?" quoth she :
" What kind of creature should the woman prove
That has surpassed Alkestis?—surelier shown 570
Preference for her husband to herself
Than by determining to die for him?
But so much all our city knows indeed :
Hear what she did indoors and wonder then !
For, when she felt the crowning day was come, 575
She washed with river-waters her white skin,
And, taking from the cedar closets forth
Vesture and ornament, bedecked herself
Nobly, and stood before the hearth, and prayed :
' Mistress, because I now depart the world, 580
Falling before thee the last time, I ask—
Be mother to my orphans ! wed the one
To a kind wife, and make the other's mate
Some princely person : nor, as I who bore
My children perish, suffer that they too 585
Die all untimely, but live, happy pair,
Their full glad life out in the fatherland !'
And every altar through Admetos' house
She visited and crowned and prayed before,
Stripping the myrtle-foliage from the boughs, 590
Without a tear, without a groan,—no change
At all to that skin's nature, fair to see,
Caused by the imminent evil. But this done—
Reaching her chamber, falling on her bed,
There, truly, burst she into tears and spoke : 595
' O bride-bed, where I loosened from my life
Virginity for that same husband's sake
Because of whom I die now—fare thee well !

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Since nowise do I hate thee : me alone
Hast thou destroyed ; for, shrinking to betray 600
Thee and my spouse, I die : but thee, O bed,
Some other woman shall possess as wife—
Truer, no ! but of better fortune, say !'
—So falls on, kisses it till all the couch
Is moistened with the eyes' sad overflow. 605
But, when of many tears she had her fill,
She flings from off the couch, goes headlong forth,
Yet,—forth the chamber,—still keeps turning back
And casts her on the couch again once more.
Her children, clinging to their mother's robe, 610
Wept meanwhile : but she took them in her arms,
And, as a dying woman might, embraced
Now one and now the other : 'neath the roof,
All of the household servants wept as well,
Moved to compassion for their mistress ; she 615
Extended her right hand to all and each,
And there was no one of such low degree
She spoke not to nor had an answer from.
Such are the evils in Admetos' house.
Dying,—why, he had died ; but, living, gains 620
Such grief as this he never will forget !”

And when they questioned of Admetos, “ Well—
Holding his dear wife in his hands, he weeps ;
Entreats her not to give him up, and seeks
The impossible, in fine : for there she wastes 625
And withers by disease, abandoned now,
A mere dead weight upon her husband's arm.
Yet, none the less, although she breathe so faint,
Her will is to behold the beams o' the sun :
Since never more again, but this last once, 630
Shall she see sun, its circlet or its ray.
But I will go, announce your presence,—friends
Indeed ; since 't is not all so love their lords

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

As seek them in misfortune, kind the same :
But you are the old friends I recognise."

635

And at the word she turned again to go :
The while they waited, taking up the plaint
To Zeus again : "What passage from this strait?
What loosing of the heavy fortune fast
About the palace? Will such help appear,
Or must we clip the locks and cast around
Each form already the black peplos' fold?
Clearly the black robe, clearly! All the same,
Pray to the Gods!—like Gods' no power so great!
O thou king Paian, find some way to save!
Reveal it, yea, reveal it! Since of old
Thou found'st a cure, why, now again become
Releaser from the bonds of Death, we beg,
And give the sanguinary Hades pause!"
So the song dwindled into a mere moan,
How dear the wife, and what her husband's woe;
When suddenly—

640

645

650

"Behold, behold!" breaks forth :
"Here is she coming from the house indeed!
Her husband comes, too! Cry aloud, lament,
Pheraian land, this best of women, bound—
So is she withered by disease away—
For realms below and their infernal king!
Never will we affirm there's more of joy
Than grief in marriage; making estimate
Both from old sorrows anciently observed,
And this misfortune of the king we see—
Admetos who, of bravest spouse bereaved,
Will live life's remnant out, no life at all!"

655

660

So wailed they, while a sad procession wound
Slow from the innermost o' the palace, stopped
At the extreme verge of the platform-front :

665

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

There opened, and disclosed Alkestis' self,
The consecrated lady, borne to look
Her last—and let the living look their last—
She at the sun, we at Alkestis.

We!

670

For would you note a memorable thing?
We grew to see in that severe regard,—
Hear in that hard dry pressure to the point,
Word slow pursuing word in monotone,—
What Death meant when he called her conse-
crate

675

Henceforth to Hades. I believe, the sword—
Its office was to cut the soul at once
From life,—from something in this world which
hides

Truth, and hides falsehood, and so lets us live

Somehow. Suppose a rider furls a cloak

680

About a horse's head; unfrightened, so,

Between the menace of a flame, between

Solicitation of the pasturage,

Untempted equally, he goes his gait

To journey's end: then pluck the pharos off!

685

Show what delusions steadied him i' the straight

O' the path, made grass seem fire and fire seem
grass,

All through a little bandage o'er the eyes!

As certainly with eyes unbandaged now

Alkestis looked upon the action here,

690

Self-immolation for Admetos' sake;

Saw, with a new sense, all her death would do,

And which of her survivors had the right,

And which the less right, to survive thereby.

For, you shall note, she uttered no one word

695

Of love more to her husband, though he wept

Plenteously, waxed importunate in prayer—

Folly's old fashion when its seed bears fruit.

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

I think she judged that she had bought the ware
 O' the seller at its value,—nor praised him 700
 Nor blamed herself, but, with indifferent eye,
 Saw him purse money up, prepare to leave
 The buyer with a solitary bale—
 True purple—but in place of all that coin,
 Had made a hundred others happy too, 705
 If so willed fate or fortune! What remained
 To give away, should rather go to these
 Than one with coin to clink and contemplate.
 Admetos had his share and might depart,
 The rest was for her children and herself. 710
 (Charopé makes a face : but wait awhile !)
 She saw things plain as Gods do : by one stroke
 O' the sword that rends the life-long veil away.
 (Also Euripides saw plain enough :
 But you and I, Charopé!—you and I 715
 Will trust his sight until our own grow clear.)

“Sun, and thou light of day, and heavenly
 dance
 O' the fleet cloud-figure!” (so her passion paused,
 While the awe-stricken husband made his moan,
 Muttered now this now that ineptitude : 720
 “Sun that sees thee and me, a suffering pair,
 Who did the Gods no wrong whence thou shouldst
 die !”)
 Then, as if caught up, carried in their course,
 Fleeting and free as cloud and sunbeam are,
 She missed no happiness that lay beneath : 725
 “O thou wide earth, from these my palace roofs,
 To distant nuptial chambers once my own
 In that Iolkos of my ancestry !”—
 There the flight failed her. “Raise thee, wretched
 one !
 Give us not up ! Pray pity from the Gods !” 730

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Vainly Admetos : for “ I see it—see
The two-oared boat ! The ferryer of the dead,
Charon, hand hard upon the boatman's-pole,
Calls me—even now calls—‘ Why delayest thou ?
Quick ! Thou obstructest all made ready here 735
For prompt departure : quick, then ! ’ ”

“ Woe is me !

A bitter voyage this to undergo,
Even i' the telling ! Adverse Powers above,
How do ye plague us ! ”

Then a shiver ran :

“ He has me—seest not ?—hales me,—who is it ?— 740
To the hall o' the Dead—ah, who but Hades' self,
He, with the wings there, glares at me, one gaze
All that blue brilliance, under the eyebrow !
What wilt thou do ? Unhand me ! Such a way
I have to traverse, all unhappy one ! ” 745

“ Way—piteous to thy friends, but, most of all,
Me and thy children : ours assuredly
A common partnership in grief like this ! ”

Whereat they closed about her ; but “ Let be !
Leave, let me lie now ! Strength forsakes my
feet. 750

Hades is here, and shadowy on my eyes
Comes the night creeping. Children—children,
now

Indeed, a mother is no more for you !
Farewell, O children, long enjoy the light ! ”

“ Ah me, the melancholy word I hear, 755
Oppressive beyond every kind of death !
No, by the Deities, take heart nor dare
To give me up—no, by our children too
Made orphans of ! But rise, be resolute

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Since, thou departed, I no more remain ! 76c
For in thee are we bound up, to exist
Or cease to be—so we adore thy love ! ”

—Which brought out truth to judgment. At this
word

And protestation, all the truth in her
Claimed to assert itself : she waved away 765
The blue-eyed black-wing'd phantom, held in
check

The advancing pageantry of Hades there,
And, with no change in her own countenance,
She fixed her eyes on the protesting man,
And let her lips unlock their sentence,—so ! 770

“ Admetos,—how things go with me thou seest,—
I wish to tell thee, ere I die, what things
I will should follow. I—to honour thee,
Secure for thee, by my own soul's exchange,
Continued looking on the daylight here— 775
Die for thee—yet, if so I pleased, might live,
Nay, wed what man of Thessaly I would,
And dwell i' the dome with pomp and queenliness.
I would not,—would not live bereft of thee,
With children orphaned, neither shrank at all, 780
Though having gifts of youth wherein I joyed.
Yet, who begot thee and who gave thee birth,
Both of these gave thee up ; no less, a term
Of life was reached when death became them
well,

Ay, well—to save their child and glorious die : 785
Since thou wast all they had, nor hope remained
Of having other children in thy place.
So, I and thou had lived out our full time,
Nor thou, left lonely of thy wife, wouldst groan
With children reared in orphanage : but thus 790

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Some God disposed things, willed they so should
be.

Be they so ! Now do thou remember this,

Do me in turn a favour—favour, since

Certainly I shall never claim my due,

For nothing is more precious than a life :

But a fit favour, as thyself wilt say,

795

Loving our children here no less than I,

If head and heart be sound in thee at least.

Uphold them, make them masters of my house,

Nor wed and give a step-dame to the pair,

800

Who, being a worse wife than I, thro' spite

Will raise her hand against both thine and mine.

Never do this at least, I pray to thee !

For hostile the new-comer, the step-dame,

To the old brood—a very viper she

805

For gentleness ! Here stand they, boy and girl ;

The boy has got a father, a defence

Tower-like, he speaks to and has answer from :

But thou, my girl, how will thy virginhood

Conclude itself in marriage fittingly ?

810

Upon what sort of sire-found yoke-fellow

Art thou to chance ? with all to apprehend—

Lest, casting on thee some unkind report,

She blast thy nuptials in the bloom of youth.

For neither shall thy mother watch thee wed,

815

Nor hearten thee in childbirth, standing by

Just when a mother's presence helps the most !

No, for I have to die : and this my ill

Comes to me, nor to-morrow, no, nor yet

The third day of the month, but now, even now,

820

I shall be reckoned among those no more.

Farewell, be happy ! And to thee, indeed,

Husband, the boast remains permissible

Thou hadst a wife was worthy ! and to you,

Children ; as good a mother gave you birth."

825

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

“Have courage!” interposed the friends, “For him

I have no scruple to declare—all this
Will he perform, except he fail of sense.”

“All this shall be—shall be!” Admetos sobbed :
“Fear not! And, since I had thee living, dead 830
Alone wilt thou be called my wife : no fear
That some Thessalian ever styles herself
Bride, hails this man for husband in thy place!
No woman, be she of such lofty line
Or such surpassing beauty otherwise! 835
Enough of children : gain from these I have,
Such only may the Gods grant! since in thee
Absolute is our loss, where all was gain.
And I shall bear for thee no year-long grief,
But grief that lasts while my own days last, love! 840
Love! For my hate is she who bore me, now :
And him I hate, my father : loving-ones
Truly, in word not deed! But thou didst pay
All dearest to thee down, and buy my life,
Saving me so! Is there not cause enough 845
That I who part with such companionship
In thee, should make my moan? I moan, and
more :

For I will end the feastings—social flow
O’ the wine friends flock for, garlands and the Muse
That graced my dwelling. Never now for me 850
To touch the lyre, to lift my soul in song
At summons of the Lydian flute ; since thou
From out my life hast emptied all the joy!
And this thy body, in thy likeness wrought
By some wise hand of the artificers, 855
Shall lie disposed within my marriage-bed :
This I will fall on, this enfold about,
Call by thy name,—my dear wife in my arms

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Even though I have not, I shall seem to have—
A cold delight, indeed, but all the same 860
So should I lighten of its weight my soul !
And, wandering my way in dreams perchance,
Thyself wilt bless me : for, come when they will,
Even by night our loves are sweet to see.
But were the tongue and tune of Orpheus mine, 865
So that to Koré crying, or her lord,
In hymns, from Hades I might rescue thee—
Down would I go, and neither Plouton's dog
Nor Charon, he whose oar sends souls across,
Should stay me till again I made thee stand 870
Living, within the light ! But, failing this,
There, where thou art, await me when I die,
Make ready our abode, my house-mate still !
For in the self-same cedar, me with thee
Will I provide that these our friends shall place, 875
My side lay close by thy side ! Never, corpse
Although I be, would I division bear
From thee, my faithful one of all the world ! ”

So he stood sobbing : nowise insincere,
But somehow child-like, like his children, like 880
Childishness the world over. What was new
In this announcement that his wife must die ?
What particle of pain beyond the pact
He made, with eyes wide open, long ago—
Made and was, if not glad, content to make ? 885
Now that the sorrow, he had called for, came,
He sorrowed to the height : none heard him say,
However, what would seem so pertinent,
“ To keep this pact, I find surpass my power :
Rescind it, Moirai ! Give me back her life, 890
And take the life I kept by base exchange !
Or, failing that, here stands your laughing-stock
Fooled by you, worthy just the fate o' the fool

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Who makes a pother to escape the best
And gain the worst you wiser Powers allot ! " 895
No, not one word of this : nor did his wife
Despite the sobbing, and the silence soon
To follow, judge so much was in his thought—
Fancy that, should the Moirai acquiesce,
He would relinquish life nor let her die. 900
The man was like some merchant who, in storm,
Throws the freight over to redeem the ship :
No question, saving both were better still.
As it was,—why, he sorrowed, which sufficed.
So, all she seemed to notice in his speech 905
Was what concerned her children. Children,
too,
Bear the grief and accept the sacrifice.
Rightly rules nature : does the blossomed bough
O' the grape-vine, or the dry grape's self, bleed
wine ?

So, bending to her children all her love, 910
She fastened on their father's only word
To purpose now, and followed it with this.
" O children, now yourselves have heard these
things—
Your father saying he will never wed
Another woman to be over you, 915
Nor yet dishonour me ! "

" And now at least
I say it, and I will accomplish too ! "

" Then, for such promise of accomplishment,
Take from my hand these children ! "

" Thus I take—
Dear gift from the dear hand ! "

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

“Do thou become 920
Mother, now, to these children in my place!”

“Great the necessity I should be so,
At least, to these bereaved of thee!”

“Child—child!
Just when I needed most to live, below
Am I departing from you both!”

“Ah me! 925
And what shall I do, then, left lonely thus?”

“Time will appease thee: who is dead is nought.”

“Take me with thee—take, by the Gods below!”

“We are sufficient, we who die for thee.”

“Oh, Powers, ye widow me of what a wife!” 930

“And truly the dimmed eye draws earthward now!”

“Wife, if thou leav'st me, I am lost indeed!”

“She once was—now is nothing, thou mayst say.”

“Raise thy face nor forsake thy children thus!”

“Ah, willingly indeed I leave them not!
But—fare ye well, my children!” 935

“Look on them—
Look!”

“I am nothingness.”

“What dost thou? Leav'st . . .”

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

“Farewell!”

And in the breath she passed away.

“Undone—me miserable!” moaned the king,
While friends released the long-suspended sigh 940
“Gone is she : no wife for Admetos more!”

Such was the signal : how the woe broke forth,
Why tell?—or how the children's tears ran fast
Bidding their father note the eyelids' stare,
Hands' droop, each dreadful circumstance of death. 945

“Ay, she hears not, she sees not : I and you,
'T is plain, are stricken hard and have to bear!”
Was all Admetos answered ; for, I judge,
He only now began to taste the truth :
The thing done lay revealed, which undone thing, 950
Rehearsed for fact by fancy, at the best,
Never can equal. He had used himself
This long while (as he muttered presently)
To practise with the terms, the blow involved
By the bargain, sharp to bear, but bearable 955
Because of plain advantage at the end.
Now that, in fact not fancy, the blow fell—
Needs must he busy him with the surprise.
“Alkestis—not to see her nor be seen,
Hear nor be heard of by her, any more 960
To-day, to-morrow, to the end of time—
Did I mean this should buy my life?” thought he.

So, friends came round him, took him by the hand,
Bade him remember our mortality,
Its due, its doom : how neither was he first, 965
Nor would be last, to thus deplore the loved.

“I understand” slow the words came at last.
“Nor of a sudden did the evil here

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Fly on me : I have known it long ago,
 Ay, and essayed myself in misery ; 970
 Nothing is new. You have to stay, you friends,
 Because the next need is to carry forth
 The corpse here : you must stay and do your part,
 Chant proper pæan to the God below ;
 Drink-sacrifice he likes not. I decree 975
 That all Thessalians over whom I rule
 Hold grief in common with me ; let them shear
 Their locks, and be the peplos black they show !
 And you who to the chariot yoke your steeds,
 Or manage steeds one-frontleted,—I charge, 980
 Clip from each neck with steel the mane away !
 And through my city, nor of flute nor lyre
 Be there a sound till twelve full moons succeed.
 For I shall never bury any corpse
 Dearer than this to me, nor better friend : 985
 One worthy of all honour from me, since
 Me she has died for, she and she alone."

With that, he sought the inmost of the house,
 He and his dead, to get grave's garniture,
 While the friends sang the pæan that should peal. 990
 " Daughter of Pelias, with farewell from me,
 I' the house of Hades have thy unsunned home !
 Let Hades know, the dark-haired deity,—
 And he who sits to row and steer alike,
 Old corpse-conductor, let him know he bears 995
 Over the Acherontian lake, this time,
 I' the two-oared boat, the best—oh, best by far
 Of womankind ! For thee, Alkestis Queen !
 Many a time those haunters of the Muse
 Shall sing thee to the seven-stringed mountain shell, 1000
 And glorify in hymns that need no harp,
 At Sparta when the cycle comes about,
 And that Karneian month wherein the moon

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Rises and never sets the whole night through :
So too at splendid and magnificent
Athenai. Such the spread of thy renown, 1005
And such the lay that, dying, thou hast left
Singer and sayer. O that I availed
Of my own might to send thee once again
From Hades' hall, Kokutos' stream, by help 1010
O' the oar that dips the river, back to day !”

So, the song sank to prattle in her praise :
“ Light, from above thee, lady, fall the earth,
Thou only one of womankind to die,
Wife for her husband ! If Admetos take 1015
Anything to him like a second spouse—
Hate from his offspring and from us shall be
His portion, let the king assure himself !
No mind his mother had to hide in earth
Her body for her son's sake, nor his sire 1020
Had heart to save whom he begot,—not they,
The white-haired wretches ! only thou it was,
I' the bloom of youth, didst save him and so die !
Might it be mine to chance on such a mate
And partner ! For there 's penury in life 1025
Of such allowance : were she mine at least,
So wonderful a wife, assuredly
She would companion me throughout my days
And never once bring sorrow !”

A great voice—

“ My hosts here !”

Oh, the thrill that ran through us ! 1030
Never was aught so good and opportune
As that great interrupting voice ! For see !
Here maundered this dispirited old age
Before the palace ; whence a something crept
Which told us well enough without a word 1035
What was a-doing inside,—every touch

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

O' the garland on those temples, tenderest
Disposure of each arm along its side,
Came putting out what warmth i' the world was left.
Then, as it happens at a sacrifice 1040
When, drop by drop, some lustral bath is brimmed
Into the thin and clear and cold, at once
They slaughter a whole wine-skin : Bacchos' blood
Sets the white water all a-flame ; even so,
Sudden into the midst of sorrow, leapt 1045
Along with the gay cheer of that great voice,
Hope, joy, salvation : Herakles was here !
Himself, o' the threshold, sent his voice on first
To herald all that human and divine
I' the weary happy face of him,—half God, 1050
Half man, which made the god-part God the
more.

“Hosts mine,” he broke upon the sorrow with,
“Inhabitants of this Pheraian soil,
Chance I upon Admetos inside here ?”

The irresistible sound wholesome heart 1055
O' the hero,—more than all the mightiness
At labour in the limbs that, for man's sake,
Laboured and meant to labour their life long,—
This drove back, dried up sorrow at its source.
How could it brave the happy weary laugh 1060
Of who had bantered sorrow “Sorrow here ?
What have you done to keep your friend from harm ?
Could no one give the life I see he keeps ?
Or, say there 's sorrow here past friendly help,
Why waste a word or let a tear escape 1065
While other sorrows wait you in the world,
And want the life of you, though helpless here ?”
Clearly there was no telling such an one
How, when their monarch tried who loved him more

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Than he loved them, and found they loved, as he, 1070
Each man, himself, and held, no otherwise,
That, of all evils in the world, the worst
Was—being forced to die, whate'er death gain :
How all this selfishness in him and them
Caused certain sorrow which they sang about,— 1075
I think that Herakles, who held his life
Out on his hand, for any man to take—
I think his laugh had marred their threnody.

“He is in the house” they answered. After all,
They might have told the story, talked their best 1080
About the inevitable sorrow here,
Nor changed nor checked the kindly nature,—no!
So long as men were merely weak, not bad,
He loved men: were they Gods he used to help?
“Yea, Pheres' son is in-doors, Herakles. 1085
But say, what sends thee to Thessalian soil,
Brought by what business to this Pherai town?”

“A certain labour that I have to do
Eurustheus the Tirunthian,” laughed the God.

“And whither wendest—on what wandering 1090
Bound now?” (they had an instinct, guessed what
meant
Wanderings, labours, in the God's light mouth.)

“After the Thrakian Diomedes' car
With the four horses.”

“Ah, but canst thou that?
Art inexperienced in thy host to be?” 1095

“All-inexperienced: I have never gone
As yet to the land o' the Bistones.”

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

“Then, look
By no means to be master of the steeds
Without a battle !”

“Battle there may be :
I must refuse no labour, all the same.”

1100

“Certainly, either having slain a foe
Wilt thou return to us, or, slain thyself,
Stay there !”

“And, even if the game be so,
The risk in it were not the first I run.”

“But, say thou overpower the lord o’ the place,
What more advantage dost expect thereby ?”

1105

“I shall drive off his horses to the king.”

“No easy handling them to bit the jaw !”

“Easy enough ; except, at least, they breathe
Fire from their nostrils !”

“But they mince up men
With those quick jaws !”

1110

“You talk of provender
For mountain-beasts, and not mere horses’ food !”

“Thou mayst behold their mangers caked with
gore !”

“And of what sire does he who bred them boast
Himself the son ?”

“Of Ares, king o’ the targe—
Thrakian, of gold throughout.”

1115

Another laugh.
“Why, just the labour, just the lot for me
Dost thou describe in what I recognize !”

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Since hard and harder, high and higher yet,
Truly this lot of mine is like to go 1120
If I must needs join battle with the brood
Of Ares : ay, I fought Lukaon first,
And again, Kuknos : now engage in strife
This third time, with such horses and such lord.
But there is nobody shall ever see 1125
Alkmené's son shrink foemen's hand before !”

—“Or ever hear him say” (the Chorus thought)
“That death is terrible ; and help us so
To chime in—‘terrible beyond a doubt,
And, if to thee, why, to ourselves much more : 1130
Know what has happened, then, and sympathize!’”
Therefore they gladly stopped the dialogue,
Shifted the burthen to new shoulder straight,
As, “Look where comes the lord o’ the land, himself,
Admetos, from the palace !” they outbroke 1135
In some surprise, as well as much relief.
What had induced the king to waive his right
And luxury of woe in loneliness ?

Out he came quietly ; the hair was clipt,
And the garb sable ; else no outward sign 1140
Of sorrow as he came and faced his friend.
Was truth fast terrifying tears away ?
“Hail, child of Zeus, and sprung from Perseus too !”
The salutation ran without a fault.

“And thou, Admetos, King of Thessaly !” 1145

“Would, as thou wishest me, the grace might fall !
But my good-wisher, that thou art, I know.”

“What ’s here ? these shorn locks, this sad show
of thee ?”

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

"I must inter a certain corpse to-day."

"Now, from thy children God avert mischance!" 1150

"They live, my children; all are in the house!"

"Thy father—if 't is he departs indeed,
His age was ripe at least."

"My father lives,
And she who bore me lives too, Herakles."

"It cannot be thy wife Alkestis gone?" 1155

"Two-fold the tale is, I can tell of her."

"Dead dost thou speak of her, or living yet?"

"She is—and is not: hence the pain to me!"

"I learn no whit the more, so dark thy speech!"

"Know'st thou not on what fate she needs must
fall?" 1160

"I know she is resigned to die for thee."

"How lives she still, then, if submitting so?"

"Eh, weep her not beforehand! wait till then!"

"Who is to die is dead; doing is done."

"To be and not to be are thought diverse." 1165

"Thou judgest this—I, that way, Herakles!"

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

"Well, but declare what causes thy complaint!
Who is the man has died from out thy
friends?"

"No man : I had a woman in my mind."

"Alien, or someone born akin to thee?" 117c

"Alien : but still related to my house."

"How did it happen then that here she died?"

"Her father dying left his orphan here."

"Alas, Admetos—would we found thee gay,
Not grieving!"

"What as if about to do 117d
Subjoinest thou that comment?"

"I shall seek
Another hearth, proceed to other hosts."

"Never, O king, shall that be ! No such ill
Betide me !"

"Nay, to mourners should there come
A guest, he proves importunate !"

"The dead— 118a
Dead are they : but go thou within my house !"

"'T is base carousing beside friends who mourn."

"The guest-rooms, whither we shall lead thee, lie
Apart from ours."

"Nay, let me go my way !
Ten thousandfold the favour I shall thank !" 118b

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

"It may not be thou goest to the hearth
Of any man but me!" so made an end
Admetos, softly and decisively,
Of the altercation. Herakles forbore :
And the king bade a servant lead the way, 1190
Open the guest-rooms ranged remote from view
O' the main hall ; tell the functionaries, next,
They had to furnish forth a plenteous feast,
And then shut close the doors o' the hall, midway,
"Because it is not proper friends who feast 1195
Should hear a groaning or be grieved," quoth he.

Whereat the hero, who was truth itself,
Let out the smile again, repressed awhile
Like fountain-brilliance one forbids to play.
He did too many grandnesses, to note 1200
Much in the meaner things about his path :
And stepping there, with face towards the sun,
Stopped seldom to pluck weeds or ask their
names.

Therefore he took Admetos at the word :
This trouble must not hinder any more 1205
A true heart from good will and pleasant ways.
And so, the great arm, which had slain the snake,
Strained his friend's head a moment in embrace
On that broad breast beneath the lion's hide,
Till the king's cheek winced at the thick rough
gold ; 1210

And then strode off, with who had care of him,
To the remote guest-chamber : glad to give
Poor flesh and blood their respite and relief
In the interval 'twixt fight and fight again—
All for the world's sake. Our eyes followed him, 1215
Be sure, till those mid-doors shut us outside.
The king, too, watched great Herakles go off
All faith, love, and obedience to a friend.

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

And when they questioned him, the simple ones,
"What dost thou? Such calamity to face, 1220
Lies full before thee—and thou art so bold
As play the host, Admetos? Hast thy wits?"

He replied calmly to each chiding tongue :
"But if from house and home I forced away
A coming guest, wouldst thou have praised me
more? 1225

No, truly! since calamity were mine,
Nowise diminished; while I showed myself
Unhappy and inhospitable too :
So adding to my ills this other ill,
That mine were styled a stranger-hating house. 1230
Myself have ever found this man the best
Of entertainers when I went his way
To parched and thirsty Argos."

"If so be—
Why didst thou hide what destiny was here,
When one came that was kindly, as thou say'st?" 1235

"He never would have willed to cross my door
Had he known aught of my calamities.
And probably to some of you I seem
Unwise enough in doing what I do ;
Such will scarce praise me: but these halls of mine 1240
Know not to drive off and dishonour guests."

And so, the duty done, he turned once more
To go and busy him about his dead.
As for the sympathisers left to muse,
There was a change, a new light thrown on things, 1245
Contagion from the magnanimity
O' the man whose life lay on his hand so light,
As up he stepped, pursuing duty still
"Higher and harder," as he laughed and said.
Somehow they found no folly now in the act 1250

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

They blamed erewhile : Admetos' private grief
Shrank to a somewhat pettier obstacle
I' the way o' the world : they saw good days had
been,

And good days, peradventure, still might be,
Now that they overlooked the present cloud 1.
Heavy upon the palace opposite.
And soon the thought took words and music thus.

“ Harbour of many a stranger, free to friend,
Ever and always, O thou house o' the man
We mourn for ! Thee, Apollon's very self, 12
The lyric Puthian, deigned inhabit once,
Become a shepherd here in thy domains,
And pipe, adown the winding hill-side paths,
Pastoral marriage-poems to thy flocks
At feed : while with them fed in fellowship, 12
Through joy i' the music, spot-skin lynxes ; ay,
And lions too, the bloody company,
Came, leaving Othrus' dell ; and round thy lyre,
Phoibos, there danced the speckle-coated fawn,
Pacing on lightsome fetlock past the pines 12
Tress-topped, the creature's natural boundary,
Into the open everywhere ; such heart
Had she within her, beating joyous beats,
At the sweet reassurance of thy song !
Therefore the lot o' the master is, to live 12
In a home multitudinous with herds,
Along by the fair-flowing Boibian lake,
Limited, that ploughed land and pasture-plain,
Only where stand the sun's steeds, stabled west
I' the cloud, by that mid-air which makes the clime 12
Of those Molossoi : and he rules as well
O'er the Aigaian, up to Pelion's shore,—
Sea-stretch without a port ! Such lord have we :
And here he opens house now, as of old,

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Takes to the heart of it a guest again : 1285
Though moist the eyelid of the master, still
Mourning his dear wife's body, dead but now ! ”

And they admired : nobility of soul
Was self-impelled to reverence, they saw :
The best men ever prove the wisest too : 1290
Something instinctive guides them still aright.
And on each soul this boldness settled now,
That one, who revered the Gods so much,
Would prosper yet : (or—I could wish it ran—
Who venerates the Gods, i' the main will still 1295
Practise things honest though obscure to judge).

They ended, for Admetos entered now ;
Having disposed all duteously indoors,
He came into the outside world again,
Quiet as ever : but a quietude 1300
Bent on pursuing its descent to truth,
As who must grope until he gain the ground
O' the dungeon doomed to be his dwelling now.
Already high o'er head was piled the dusk,
Whensomething pushed to stayhisdownward step, 1305
Pluck back despair just reaching its repose.
He would have bidden the kind presence there
Observe that,—since the corpse was coming out,
Cared for in all things that befit the case,
Carried aloft, in decency and state, 1310
To the last burial place and burning pile,—
'T were proper friends addressed, as custom
prompts,
Alkestis bound on her last journeying.

“ Ay, for we see thy father ” they subjoined
“ Advancing as the aged foot best may ; 1315
His servants, too : each bringing in his hand

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Adornments for thy wife, all pomp that 's due
To the downward-dwelling people." And in truth,
By slow procession till they filled the stage,
Came Pheres, and his following, and their gifts. 11
You see, the worst of the interruption was,
It plucked back, with an over-hasty hand,
Admetos from descending to the truth,
(I told you)—put him on the brink again,
Full i' the noise and glare where late he stood : 12
With no fate fallen and irrevocable,
But all things subject still to chance and change :
And that chance—life, and that change—happi-
ness.

And with the low strife came the little mind :
He was once more the man might gain so much, 133
Life too and wife too, would his friends but help!
All he felt now was that there faced him one
Supposed the likeliest, in emergency,
To help : and help, by mere self-sacrifice
So natural, it seemed as if the sire 133
Must needs lie open still to argument,
Withdraw the rash decision, not to die
But rather live, though death would save his son:—
Argument like the ignominious grasp
O' the drowner whom his fellow grasps as fierce, 1340
Each marvelling that the other needs must hold
Head out of water, though friend choke thereby.

And first the father's salutation fell.
Burthened, he came, in common with his child,
Who lost, none would gainsay, a good chaste
spouse : 1345
Yet such things must be borne, though hard to
bear.

"So, take this tribute of adornment, deep
In the earth let it descend along with her !

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Behoves we treat the body with respect
—Of one who died, at least, to save thy life, 1350
Kept me from being childless, nor allowed
That I, bereft of thee, should peak and pine
In melancholy age ! she, for the sex,
All of her sisters, put in evidence,
By daring such a feat, that female life 1355
Might prove more excellent than men suppose.
O thou Alkestis ! ” out he burst in fine,
“ Who, while thou savedst this my son, didst raise
Also myself from sinking,—hail to thee !
Well be it with thee even in the house 1360
Of Hades ! I maintain, if mortals must
Marry, this sort of marriage is the sole
Permitted those among them who are wise ! ”

So his oration ended. Like hates like :
Accordingly Admetos,—full i’ the face 1365
Of Pheres, his true father, outward shape
And inward fashion, body matching soul,—
Saw just himself when years should do their work
And reinforce the selfishness inside
Until it pushed the last disguise away : 1370
As when the liquid metal cools i’ the mould,
Stands forth a statue : bloodless, hard, cold bronze.
So, in old Pheres, young Admetos showed,
Pushed to completion : and a shudder ran,
And his repugnance soon had vent in speech : 1375
Glad to escape outside, nor, pent within,
Find itself there fit food for exercise.

“ Neither to this interment called by me
Comest thou, nor thy presence I account
Among the covetable proofs of love. 1380
As for thy tribute of adornment,—no !
Ne’er shall she don it, ne’er in debt to thee

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Be buried ! What is thine, that keep thou still !
Then it behoved thee to commiserate
When I was perishing : but thou—who stood'st 1
Foot-free o' the snare, wast acquiescent then
That I, the young, should die, not thou, the old—
Wilt thou lament this corpse thyself hast slain ?
Thou wast not, then, true father to this flesh ;
Nor she, who makes profession of my birth 13
And styles herself my mother, neither she
Bore me : but, come of slave's blood, I was cast
Stealthily 'neath the bosom of thy wife !
Thou showedst, put to touch, the thing thou art,
Nor I esteem myself born child of thee ! 13
Otherwise, thine is the preëminence
O'er all the world in cowardice of soul :
Who, being the old man thou art, arrived
Where life should end, didst neither will nor dare
Die for thy son, but left the task to her, 14
The alien woman, whom I well might think
Own, only mother both and father too !
And yet a fair strife had been thine to strive,
—Dying for thy own child ; and brief for thee
In any case, the rest of time to live ; 14
While I had lived, and she, our rest of time,
Nor I been left to groan in solitude.
Yet certainly all things which happy man
Ought to experience, thy experience grasped.
Thou wast a ruler through the bloom of youth, 14
And I was son to thee, recipient due
Of sceptre and demesne,—no need to fear
That dying thou shouldst leave an orphan house
For strangers to despoil. Nor yet wilt thou
Allege that as dishonouring, forsooth, 14
Thy length of days, I gave thee up to die,—
I, who have held thee in such reverence !
And in exchange for it, such gratitude

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Thou, father,—thou award'st me, mother mine !
Go, lose no time, then, in begetting sons 1420
Shall cherish thee in age, and, when thou diest,
Deck up and lay thee out as corpses claim !
For never I, at least, with this my hand
Will bury thee : it is myself am dead
So far as lies in thee. But if I light 1425
Upon another saviour, and still see
The sunbeam,—his, the child I call myself,
His, the old age that claims my cherishing.
How vainly do these aged pray for death,
Abuse the slow drag of senility ! 1430
But should death step up, nobody inclines
To die, nor age is now the weight it was !”

You see what all this poor pretentious talk
Tried at,—how weakness strove to hide itself
In bluster against weakness,—the loud word 1435
To hide the little whisper, not so low
Already in that heart beneath those lips !
Ha, could it be, who hated cowardice
Stood confessed craven, and who lauded so
Self-immolating love, himself had pushed 1440
The loved one to the altar in his place ?
Friends interposed, would fain stop further play
O' the sharp-edged tongue : they felt love's cham-
pion here
Had left an undefended point or two,
The antagonist might profit by ; bade “ Pause ! 1445
Enough the present sorrow ! Nor, O son,
Whet thus against thyself thy father's soul !”

Ay, but old Pheres was the stouter stuff !
Admetos, at the flintiest of the heart,
Had so much soft in him as held a fire : 1450
The other was all iron, clashed from flint

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Its fire, but shed no spark and showed no bruise.
Did Pheres crave instruction as to facts ?
He came, content, the ignoble word, for him,
Should lurk still in the blackness of each breast, 1455
As sleeps the water-serpent half surmised :
Not brought up to the surface at a bound,
By one touch of the idly-probing spear,
Reed-like against unconquerable scale.
He came pacific, rather, as strength should, 1460
Bringing the decent praise, the due regret,
And each banality prescribed of old.
Did he commence "Why let her die for you ?"
And rouse the coiled and quiet ugliness
"What is so good to man as man's own life ?" 1465
No : but the other did : and, for his pains,
Out, full in face of him, the venom leapt.

"And whom dost thou make bold, son—Ludian
 slave,
Or Phrugian whether, money made thy ware,
To drive at with revilings ? Know'st thou not 1470
I, a Thessalian, from Thessalian sire
Spring and am born legitimately free ?
Too arrogant art thou ; and, youngster words
Casting against me, having had thy fling,
Thou goest not off as all were ended so ! 1475
I gave thee birth indeed and mastership
I' the mansion, brought thee up to boot : there
 ends
My owing, nor extends to die for thee !
Never did I receive it as a law
Hereditary, no, nor Greek at all, 1480
That sires in place of sons were bound to die.
For, to thy sole and single self wast thou
Born, with whatever fortune, good or bad ;
Such things as bear bestowment, those thou hast ;

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Already ruling widely, broad-lands, too, 1485
Doubt not but I shall leave thee in due time :
For why? My father left me them before.
Well then, where wrong I thee?—of what de-
fraud?

Neither do thou die for this man, myself,
Nor let him die for thee!—is all I beg. 1490
Thou joyest seeing daylight : dost suppose
Thy father joys not too? Undoubtedly,
Long I account the time to pass below,
And brief my span of days ; yet sweet the same :
Is it otherwise to thee who, impudent, 1495
Didst fight off this same death, and livest now
Through having sneaked past fate apportioned
thee,

And slain thy wife so? Cryest cowardice
On me, I wonder, thou—whom, poor poltroon,
A very woman worsted, daring death 1500
Just for the sake of thee, her handsome spark?
Shrewdly hast thou contrived how not to die
For evermore now : 't is but still persuade
The wife, for the time being, to take thy place !
What, and thy friends who would not do the like, 1505
These dost thou carp at, craven thus thyself?
Crouch and be silent, craven ! Comprehend
That, if thou lovest so that life of thine,
Why, everybody loves his own life too :
So, good words, henceforth ! If thou speak us
ill, 1510
Many and true an ill thing shalt thou hear !”

There you saw leap the hydra at full length !
Only, the old kept glorying the more,
The more the portent thus uncoiled itself,
Whereas the young man shuddered head to foot, 1515
And shrank from kinship with the creature. Why

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Such horror, unless what he hated most,
Vaunting itself outside, might fairly claim
Acquaintance with the counterpart at home ?
I would the Chorus here had plucked up heart, 1520
Spoken out boldly and explained the man,
If not to men, to Gods. That way, I think,
Sophokles would have led their dance and song.
Here, they said simply "Too much evil spoke
On both sides !" As the young before, so now 1525
They bade the old man leave abusing thus.

"Let him speak,—I have spoken !" said the
youth :
And so died out the wrangle by degrees
In wretched bickering. "If thou wince at fact,
Behoved thee not prove faulty to myself !" 1530

"Had I died for thee I had faulted more !"

"All 's one, then, for youth's bloom and age to
die ?"

"Our duty is to live one life, not two !"

"Go then, and outlive Zeus, for aught I care !"

"What, curse thy parents with no sort of cause ?" 1535

"Curse, truly ! All thou lovest is long life !"

"And dost not thou, too, all for love of life,
Carry out now, in place of thine, this corpse ?"

"Monument, rather, of thy cowardice,
Thou worst one !"

"Not for me she died, I hope ! 1540

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

That, thou wilt hardly say !”

“ No, simply this :
Would, some day, thou mayst come to need my-
self !”

“ Meanwhile, woo many wives—the more will
die !”

“ And so shame thee who never dared the like !”

“ Dear is this light o’ the sun-god—dear, I say !” 1545

“ Proper conclusion for a beast to draw !”

“ One thing is certain : there ’s no laughing now,
As out thou bearest the poor dead old man !”

“ Die when thou wilt, thou wilt die infamous !”

“ And once dead, whether famed or infamous, 1550
I shall not care !”

“ Alas and yet again !
How full is age of impudency !”

“ True !
Thou couldst not call thy young wife impudent :
She was found foolish merely.”

“ Get thee gone !
And let me bury this my dead !”

“ I go. 1555
Thou buriest her whom thou didst murder first ;
Whereof there ’s some account to render yet
Those kinsfolk by the marriage-side ! I think,
Brother Akastos may be classed with me,
Among the beasts, not men, if he omit 1560
Avenging upon thee his sister’s blood !”

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

"Go to perdition, with thy housemate too !
Grow old all childlessly, with child alive,
Just as ye merit ! for to me, at least,
Beneath the same roof ne'er do ye return. 1565
And did I need by heralds' help renounce
The ancestral hearth, I had renounced the same !
But we—since this woe, lying at our feet
I' the path, is to be borne—let us proceed
And lay the body on the pyre."

I think, 1570
What, thro' this wretched wrangle, kept the man
From seeing clear—beside the cause I gave—
Was, that the woe, himself described as full
I' the path before him, there did really lie—
Not roll into the abyss of dead and gone. 1575
How, with Alkestis present, calmly crowned,
Was she so irrecoverable yet—
The bird, escaped, that 's just on bough above,
The flower, let flutter half-way down the brink ?
Not so detached seemed lifelessness from life 1580
But—one dear stretch beyond all straining yet—
And he might have her at his heart once more,
When, in the critical minute, up there comes
The father and the fact, to trifle time !

"To the pyre !" an instinct prompted : pallid face, 1585
And passive arm and pointed foot, when these
No longer shall absorb the sight, O friends,
Admetos will begin to see indeed
Who the true foe was, where the blows should fall !

So, the old selfish Pheres went his way, 1590
Case-hardened as he came ; and left the youth,
(Only half-selfish now, since sensitive)
To go on learning by a light the more,
As friends moved off, renewing dirge the while :

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

“Unhappy in thy daring ! Noble dame, 1595
Best of the good, farewell ! With favouring face
May Hermes the infernal, Hades too,
Receive thee ! And if there,—ay, there,—some
touch
Of further dignity await the good,
Sharing with them, mayst thou sit throned by her 1600
The Bride of Hades, in companionship !”

Wherewith, the sad procession wound away,
Made slowly for the suburb sepulchre.
And lo,—while still one's heart, in time and tune,
Paced after that symmetric step of Death 1605
Mute-marching, to the mind's eye, at the head
O' the mourners—one hand pointing out their path
With the long pale terrific sword we saw,
The other leading, with grim tender grace,
Alkestis quieted and consecrate,— 1610
Lo, life again knocked laughing at the door !
The world goes on, goes ever, in and through,
And out again o' the cloud. We faced about,
Fronted the palace where the mid-hall-gate
Opened—not half, nor half of half, perhaps— 1615
Yet wide enough to let out light and life,
And warmth and bounty and hope and joy, at once.
Festivity burst wide, fruit rare and ripe
Crushed in the mouth of Bacchos, pulpy-prime,
All juice and flavour, save one single seed 1620
Duly ejected from the God's nice lip,
Which lay o' the red edge, blackly visible—
To wit, a certain ancient servitor :
On whom the festal jaws o' the palace shut,
So, there he stood, a much-bewildered man. 1625
Stupid ? Nay, but sagacious in a sort :
Learned, life long, i' the first outside of things,
Though bat for blindness to what lies beneath

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

And needs a nail-scratch ere 't is laid you bare.
This functionary was the trusted one 1630
We saw deputed by Admetos late
To lead in Herakles and help him, soul
And body, to such snatched repose, snapped-up
Sustainment, as might do away the dust
O' the last encounter, knit each nerve anew 1635
For that next onset sure to come at cry
O' the creature next assailed,—nay, should it prove
Only the creature that came forward now
To play the critic upon Herakles !

“ Many the guests ”—so he soliloquized 1640
In musings burdensome to breast before,
When it seemed not too prudent tongue should
wag—

“ Many, and from all quarters of this world,
The guests I now have known frequent our house,
For whom I spread the banquet ; but than this, 1645
Never a worse one did I yet receive
At the hearth here ! One who seeing, first of all,
The master's sorrow, entered gate the same,
And had the hardihood to house himself.
Did things stop there ! But, modest by no means, 1650
He took what entertainment lay to hand,
Knowing of our misfortune,—did we fail
In aught of the fit service, urged us serve
Just as a guest expects ! And in his hands
Taking the ivied goblet, drinks and drinks 1655
The unmixed product of black mother-earth,
Until the blaze o' the wine went round about
And warmed him : then he crowns with myrtlesprigs
His head, and howls discordance—twofold lay
Was thereupon for us to listen to— 1660
This fellow singing, namely, nor restrained
A jot by sympathy with sorrows here—

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

While we o' the household mourned our mistress
—mourned,

That is to say, in silence—never showed
The eyes, which we kept wetting, to the guest— 1665
For there Admetos was imperative.

And so, here am I helping make at home
A guest, some fellow ripe for wickedness,
Robber or pirate, while she goes her way
Out of our house : and neither was it mine 1670
To follow in procession, nor stretch forth
Hand, wave my lady dear a last farewell,
Lamenting who to me and all of us
Domestics was a mother : myriad harms
She used to ward away from everyone, 1675
And mollify her husband's ireful mood.
I ask then, do I justly hate or no
This guest, this interloper on our grief?"

"Hate him and justly!" Here's the proper judge
Of what is due to the house from Herakles ! 1680
This man of much experience saw the first
O' the feeble duckings-down at destiny,
When King Admetos went his rounds, poor soul,
A-begging somebody to be so brave
As die for one afraid to die himself— 1685
"Thou, friend? Thou, love? Father or mother,
then !

None of you? What, Alkestis must Death catch?
O best of wives, one woman in the world !
But nowise droop : our prayers may still assist :
Let us try sacrifice ; if those avail 1690
Nothing and Gods avert their countenance,
Why, deep and durable our grief will be !"
Whereat the house, this worthy at its head,
Re-echoed "deep and durable our grief!"
This sage, who justly hated Herakles, 1695

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Did he suggest once "Rather I than she!"
Admonish the Turannos—"Be a man!
Bear thine own burden, never think to thrust
Thy fate upon another and thy wife!
It were a dubious gain could death be doomed 1700
That other, and no passionatest plea
Of thine, to die instead, have force with fate;
Seeing thou lov'st Alkestis: what were life
Unlighted by the loved one? But to live—
Not merely live unsolaced by some thought, 1705
Some word so poor—yet solace all the same—
As 'Thou i' the sepulchre, Alkestis, say!
Would I, or would not I, to save thy life,
Die, and die on, and die for evermore?'
No! but to read red-written up and down 1710
The world 'This is the sunshine, this the shade,
This is some pleasure of earth, sky or sea,
Due to that other, dead that thou mayst live!'
Such were a covetable gain to thee?
Go die, fool, and be happy while 't is time!" 1715
One word of counsel in this kind, methinks,
Had fallen to better purpose than Ai, ai,
Pheu, pheu, e, papai, and a pother of praise
O' the best, best, best one! Nothing was to hate
In King Admetos, Pheres, and the rest 1720
O' the household down to his heroic self!
This was the one thing hateful: Herakles
Had flung into the presence, frank and free,
Out from the labour into the repose,
Ere out again and over head and ears 1725
I' the heart of labour, all for love of men:
Making the most o' the minute, that the soul
And body, strained to height a minute since,
Might lie relaxed in joy, this breathing-space,
For man's sake more than ever; till the bow, 1730
Restrung o' the sudden, at first cry for help,

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Should send some unimaginable shaft
True to the aim and shatteringly through
The plate-mail of a monster, save man so.
He slew the pest o' the marish yesterday : 1735
To-morrow he would bit the flame-breathed stud
That fed on man's-flesh : and this day between—
Because he held it natural to die,
And fruitless to lament a thing past cure,
So, took his fill of food, wine, song and flowers, 1740
Till the new labour claimed him soon enough,—
“ Hate him and justly ! ”

True, Charopé mine !
The man surmised not Herakles lay hid
I' the guest ; or, knowing it, was ignorant
That still his lady lived—for Herakles ; 1745
Or else judged lightness needs must indicate
This or the other caitiff quality :
And therefore—had been right if not so wrong !
For who expects the sort of him will scratch
A nail's depth, scrape the surface just to see 1750
What peradventure underlies the same ?

So, he stood petting up his puny hate,
Parent-wise, proud of the ill-favoured babe.
Not long ! A great hand, careful lest it crush,
Startled him on the shoulder : up he stared, 1755
And over him, who stood but Herakles !
There smiled the mighty presence, all one smile
And no touch more of the world-weary God,
Through the brief respite. Just a garland's grace
About the brow, a song to satisfy 1760
Head, heart and breast, and trumpet-lips at once,
A solemn draught of true religious wine,
And,—how should I know ?—half a mountain goat
Torn up and swallowed down,—the feast was fierce
But brief : all cares and pains took wing and flew, 1765

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Leaving the hero ready to begin
And help mankind, whatever woe came next,
Even though what came next should be nought more
Than the mean querulous mouth o' the man, re-
marked

Pursing its grievance up till patience failed 1770
And the sage needs must rush out, as we saw
To sulk outside and pet his hate in peace.
By no means would the Helper have it so :
He who was just about to handle brutes
In Thrace, and bit the jaws which breathed the
flame,— 1775

Well, if a good laugh and a jovial word
Could bridle age which blew bad humours forth,
That were a kind of help, too !

“Thou, there !” hailed
This grand benevolence the ungracious one—
“Why look'st so solemn and so thought-absorbed? 1780
To guests a servant should not sour-faced be,
But do the honours with a mind urbane.
While thou, contrariwise, beholding here
Arrive thy master's comrade, hast for him
A churlish visage, all one beetle-brow— 1785
Having regard to grief that 's out-of-door !
Come hither, and so get to grow more wise !
Things mortal—know'st the nature that they have?
No, I imagine ! whence could knowledge spring ?
Give ear to me, then ! For all flesh to die, 1790
Is nature's due ; nor is there any one
Of mortals with assurance he shall last
The coming morrow : for, what 's born of chance
Invisibly proceeds the way it will,
Not to be learned, no fortune-teller's prize. 1795
This, therefore, having heard and known through
me,

Gladden thyself ! Drink ! Count the day-by-day

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Existence thine, and all the other—chance !
Ay, and pay homage also to by far
The sweetest of divinities for man, 1800
Kupris ! Benignant Goddess will she prove !
But as for aught else, leave and let things be !
And trust my counsel, if I seem to speak
To purpose—as I do, apparently.
Wilt not thou, then,—discarding overmuch 1805
Mournfulness, do away with this shut door,
Come drink along with me, be-garlanded
This fashion ? Do so, and—I well know what—
From this stern mood, this shrunk-up state of mind,
The pit-pat fall o' the flagon-juice down throat 1810
Soon will dislodge thee from bad harbourage !
Men being mortal should think mortal-like :
Since to your solemn, brow-contracting sort,
All of them,—so I lay down law at least,—
Life is not truly life but misery.” 1815

Whereto the man with softened surliness :
“ We know as much : but deal with matters, now,
Hardly befitting mirth and revelry.”
“ No intimate, this woman that is dead :
Mourn not too much ! For, those o' the house itself, 1820
Thy masters live, remember !”

“ Live indeed ?
Ah, thou know'st nought o' the woe within these
walls !”

“ I do—unless thy master spoke me false
Somehow !”

“ Ay, ay, too much he loves a guest,
Too much, that master mine !” so muttered he. 1825

“ Was it improper he should treat me well,
Because an alien corpse was in the way ?”

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

"No alien, but most intimate indeed!"

"Can it be, some woe was, he told me not?"

"Farewell and go thy way! Thy cares for thee— 1830
To us, our master's sorrow is a care."

"This word begins no tale of alien woe!"

"Had it been other woe than intimate,
I could have seen thee feast, nor felt amiss."

"What! have I suffered strangely from my host?" 1835

"Thou cam'st not at a fit reception-time :
With sorrow here beforehand : and thou seest
Shorn hair, black robes."

"But who is it that 's dead?
Some child gone? or the aged sire perhaps?"

"Admetos' wife, then! she has perished, guest!" 1840

"How sayest? And did ye house me, all the
same?"

"Ay : for he had thee in that reverence
He dared not turn thee from his door away!"

"O hapless, and bereft of what a mate!"

"All of us now are dead, not she alone!" 1845

"But I divined it! seeing, as I did,
His eye that ran with tears, his close-clipt hair,
His countenance! Though he persuaded me,
Saying it was a stranger's funeral
He went with to the grave : against my wish, 1850

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

He forced on me that I should enter doors,
Drink in the hall o' the hospitable man
Circumstanced so ! And do I revel yet
With wreath on head ? But—thou to hold thy
peace

Nor tell me what a woe oppressed my friend ! 1855
Where is he gone to bury her ? Where am I
To go and find her ? ”

“ By the road that leads
Straight to Larissa, thou wilt see the tomb,
Out of the suburb, a carved sepulchre.”

So said he, and therewith dismissed himself 1860
Inside to his lamenting : somewhat soothed,
However, that he had adroitly spoilt
The mirth of the great creature : oh, he marked
The movement of the mouth, how lip pressed lip,
And either eye forgot to shine, as, fast, 1865
He plucked the chaplet from his forehead, dashed
The myrtle-sprays down, trod them underfoot !
And all the joy and wonder of the wine
Withered away, like fire from off a brand
The wind blows over—beacon though it be, 1870
Whose merry ardour only meant to make
Somebody all the better for its blaze,
And save lost people in the dark : quenched now !

Not long quenched ! As the flame, just hurried
off

The brand's edge, suddenly renews its bite, 1875
Tasting some richness caked i' the core o' the
tree,—

Pine, with a blood that 's oil, --and triumphs up
Pillar-wise to the sky and saves the world :
So, in a spasm and splendour of resolve,
All at once did the God surmount the man. 1880

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

“O much-enduring heart and hand of mine !
Now show what sort of son she bore to Zeus,
That daughter of Elektruon, Tiruns' child,
Alkmené ! for that son must needs save now
The just-dead lady : ay, establish here 1885
I' the house again Alkestis, bring about
Comfort and succour to Admetos so !
I will go lie in wait for Death, black-stoled
King of the corpses ! I shall find him, sure,
Drinking, beside the tomb, o' the sacrifice : 1890
And if I lie in ambuscade, and leap
Out of my lair, and seize—encircle him
Till one hand join the other round about—
There lives not who shall pull him out from me,
Rib-mauled, before he let the woman go ! 1895
But even say I miss the booty,—say,
Death comes not to the boltered blood,—why then,
Down go I, to the unsunned dwelling-place
Of Koré and the king there,—make demand,
Confident I shall bring Alkestis back, 1900
So as to put her in the hands of him
My host, that housed me, never drove me off :
Though stricken with sore sorrow, hid the stroke,
Being a noble heart and honouring me !
Who of Thessalians, more than this man, loves 1905
The stranger ? Who, that now inhabits Greece ?
Wherefore he shall not say the man was vile
Whom he befriended,—native noble heart !”

So, one look upward, as if Zeus might laugh,
Approval of his human progeny,— 1910
One summons of the whole magnific frame,
Each sinew to its service,—up he caught,
And over shoulder cast, the lion-shag,
Let the club go,—for had he not those hands ?
And so went striding off, on that straight way 1915

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Leads to Larissa and the suburb tomb.
Gladness be with thee, Helper of our world !
I think this is the authentic sign and seal
Of Godship, that it ever waxes glad,
And more glad, until gladness blossoms, bursts 1920
Into a rage to suffer for mankind,
And recommence at sorrow : drops like seed
After the blossom, ultimate of all.
Say, does the seed scorn earth and seek the sun ?
Surely it has no other end and aim 1925
Than to drop, once more die into the ground,
Taste cold and darkness and oblivion there :
And thence rise, tree-like grow through pain to joy,
More joy and most joy,—do man good again.

So, to the struggle off strode Herakles. 1930
When silence closed behind the lion-garb,
Back came our dull fact settling in its place,
Though heartiness and passion half-dispersed
The inevitable fate. And presently
In came the mourners from the funeral, 1935
One after one, until we hoped the last
Would be Alkestis and so end our dream.
Could they have really left Alkestis lone
I' the wayside sepulchre ! Home, all save she !
And when Admetos felt that it was so, 1940
By the stand-still : when he lifted head and face
From the two hiding hands and peplos' fold,
And looked forth, knew the palace, knew the hills,
Knew the plains, knew the friendly frequency there,
And no Alkestis any more again, 1945
Why, the whole woe billow-like broke on him.

“O hateful entry, hateful countenance
O' the widowed halls !”—he moaned. “What
was to be ?

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Go there? Stay here? Speak, not speak? All
was now

Mad and impossible alike; one way 1950

And only one was sane and safe—to die:

Now he was made aware how dear is death,

How loveable the dead are, how the heart

Yearns in us to go hide where they repose,

When we find sunbeams do no good to see, 1955

Nor earth rests rightly where our footsteps
fall.

His wife had been to him the very pledge,

Sun should be sun, earth—earth; the pledge was
robbed,

Pact broken, and the world was left no world."

He stared at the impossible mad life:

Stood, while they urged "Advance—advance! 1960

Go deep

Into the utter dark, thy palace-core!"

They tried what they called comfort, "touched
the quick

Of the ulceration in his soul," he said,

With memories,—“once thy joy was thus and
thus!" 1965

True comfort were to let him fling himself

Into the hollow grave o' the tomb, and so

Let him lie dead along with all he loved.

One bade him note that his own family

Boasted a certain father whose sole son, 1970

Worthy bewailment, died: and yet the sire

Bore stoutly up against the blow and lived;

For all that he was childless now, and prone

Already to grey hairs, far on in life.

Could such a good example miss effect? 1975

Why fix foot, stand so, staring at the house,

Why not go in, as that wise kinsman would?

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

"O that arrangement of the house I know !
How can I enter, how inhabit thee
Now that one cast of fortune changes all ? 1980
Oh me, for much divides the then from now !
Then—with those pine-tree torches, Pelian
pomp
And marriage-hymns, I entered, holding high
The hand of my dear wife ; while many-voiced
The revelry that followed me and her 1985
That 's dead now,—friends felicitating both,
As who were lofty-lineaged, each of us
Born of the best, two wedded and made one ;
Now—wail is wedding-chant's antagonist,
And, for white peplos, stoles in sable state 1990
Herald my way to the deserted couch !"

The one word more they ventured was "This
grief
Befell thee witless of what sorrow means,
Close after prosperous fortune : but, reflect !
Thou hast saved soul and body. Dead, thy wife— 1995
Living, the love she left. What 's novel here ?
Many the man, from whom Death long ago
Loosed the life-partner !"

Then Admetos spoke :
Turned on the comfort, with no tears, this time.
He was beginning to be like his wife. 2000
I told you of that pressure to the point,
Word slow pursuing word in monotone,
Alkestis spoke with ; so Admetos, now,
Solemnly bore the burden of the truth.
And as the voice of him grew, gathered strength, 2005
And groaned on, and persisted to the end,
We felt how deep had been descent in grief,
And with what change he came up now to light,
And left behind such littleness as tears.

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

“Friends, I account the fortune of my wife
Happier than mine, though it seem otherwise : 2010
For, her indeed no grief will ever touch,
And she from many a labour pauses now,
Renowned one ! Whereas I, who ought not live,
But do live, by evading destiny, 2015
Sad life am I to lead, I learn at last !
For how shall I bear going in-doors here ?
Accosting whom ? By whom saluted back,
Shall I have joyous entry ? Whither turn ?
Inside, the solitude will drive me forth, 2020
When I behold the empty bed—my wife’s—
The seat she used to sit upon, the floor
Unsprinkled as when dwellers loved the cool,
The children that will clasp my knees about,
Cry for their mother back : these servants too 2025
Moaning for what a guardian they have lost !
Inside my house such circumstance awaits.
Outside,—Thessalian people’s marriage-feasts
And gatherings for talk will harass me,
With overflow of women everywhere ; 2030
It is impossible I look on them—
Familiars of my wife and just her age !
And then, whoever is a foe of mine,
And lights on me—why, this will be his word—
‘See there ! alive ignobly, there he skulks 2035
That played the dastard when it came to die,
And, giving her he wedded, in exchange,
Kept himself out of Hades safe and sound,
The coward ! Do you call that creature—man ?
He hates his parents for declining death, 2040
Just as if he himself would gladly die !’
This sort of reputation shall I have,
Beside the other ills enough in store.
Ill-famed, ill-faring,—what advantage, friends,
Do you perceive I gain by life for death ?” 2045

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

That was the truth. Vexed waters sank to smooth :
'T was only when the last of bubbles broke,
The latest circlet widened all away
And left a placid level, that up swam
To the surface the drowned truth, in dreadful
change. 2050
So, through the quiet and submission,—ay,
Spite of some strong words—(for you miss the tone)
The grief was getting to be infinite—
Grief, friends fell back before. Their office shrank
To that old solace of humanity— 2055
“Being born mortal, bear grief! Why born else?”
And they could only meditate anew.

“They, too, upborne by airy help of song,
And haply science, which can find the stars,
Had searched the heights : had sounded depths
as well 2060
By catching much at books where logic lurked,
Yet nowhere found they aught could overcome
Necessity : not any medicine served,
Which Thrakian tablets treasure, Orphic voice
Wrote itself down upon : nor remedy 2065
Which Phoibos gave to the Asklepiadai ;
Cutting the roots of many a virtuous herb
To solace overburdened mortals. None !
Of this sole goddess, never may we go
To altar nor to image : sacrifice 2070
She hears not. All to pray for is—‘ Approach !
But, oh, no harder on me, awful one,
Than heretofore ! Let life endure thee still !
For, whatsoe’er Zeus’ nod decree, that same
In concert with thee hath accomplishment. 2075
Iron, the very stuff o’ the Chaluboi,
Thou, by sheer strength, dost conquer and subdue ;
Nor, of that harsh abrupt resolve of thine,

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Any relenting is there !'

"O my king !

Thee also, in the shackles of those hands, 2080
Not to be shunned, the Goddess grasped ! Yet,
bear !

Since never wilt thou lead from underground
The dead ones, wail thy worst ! If mortals die,—
The very children of immortals, too,
Dropped mid our darkness, these decay as sure ! 2085
Dear indeed was she while among us : dear,
Now she is dead, must she for ever be :
Thy portion was to clasp, within thy couch,
The noblest of all women as a wife.

Nor be the tomb of her supposed some heap 2090
That hides mortality : but like the Gods
Honoured, a veneration to a world
Of wanderers ! Oft the wanderer, struck thereby,
Who else had sailed past in his merchant-ship,
Ay, he shall leave ship, land, long wind his way 2095
Up to the mountain-summit, till there break
Speech forth ' So, this was she, then, died of old
To save her husband ! now, a deity
She bends above us. Hail, benignant one !
Give good !' Such voices so will supplicate. 2100

"But—can it be ? Alkmené's offspring comes,
Admetos !—to thy house advances here !"

I doubt not, they supposed him decently
Dead somewhere in that winter world of Thrace—
Vanquished by one o' the Bistones, or else 2105
Victim to some mad steed's voracity—
For did not friends prognosticate as much ?
It were a new example to the point,
That "children of immortals, dropped by stealth
Into our darkness, die as sure as we !" 2110

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

A case to quote and comfort people with :
But, as for lamentation, ai and pheu,
Right-minded subjects kept them for their lord.

Ay, he it was advancing ! In he strode,
And took his stand before Admetos,—turned 2115
Now by despair to such a quietude,
He neither raised his face nor spoke, this time,
The while his friend surveyed him steadily.
That friend looked rough with fighting : had he
strained

Worst brute to breast was ever strangled yet ? 2120
Somehow, a victory—for there stood the strength,
Happy, as always ; something grave, perhaps ;
The great vein-cordage on the fret-worked front,
Black-swollen, beaded yet with battle-dew
The yellow hair o' the hero !—his big frame 2125
A-quiver with each muscle sinking back
Into the sleepy smooth it leaped from late.
Under the great guard of one arm, there leant
A shrouded something, live and woman-like,
Propped by the heart-beats 'neath the lion-coat. 2130
When he had finished his survey, it seemed,
The heavings of the heart began subside,
The helpful breath returned, and last the smile
Shone out, all Herakles was back again,
As the words followed the saluting hand. 2135

“To friendly man, behoves we freely speak,
Admetos !—nor keep buried, deep in breast,
Blame we leave silent. I assuredly
Judged myself proper, if I should approach
By accident calamities of thine, 2140
To be demonstrably thy friend : but thou
Told'st me not of the corpse then claiming care,
That was thy wife's, but didst instal me guest

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

I' the house here, as though busied with a grief
Indeed, but then, mere grief beyond thy gate : 2145
And so, I crowned my head, and to the Gods
Poured my libations in thy dwelling-place,
With such misfortune round me. And I blame—
Certainly blame thee, having suffered thus !
But still I would not pain thee, pained enough : 2150
So let it pass ! Wherefore I seek thee now,
Having turned back again though onward
bound,
That I will tell thee. Take and keep for me
This woman, till I come thy way again,
Driving before me, having killed the king 2155
O' the Bistones, that drove of Thrakian steeds :
In such case, give the woman back to me !
But should I fare,—as fare I fain would not,
Seeing I hope to prosper and return,—
Then, I bequeath her as thy household slave. 2160
She came into my hands with good hard toil !
For, what find I, when started on my course,
But certain people, a whole country-side,
Holding a wrestling-bout ? as good to me
As a new labour : whence I took, and here 2165
Come keeping with me, this, the victor's prize.
For, such as conquered in the easy work,
Gained horses which they drove away : and
such
As conquered in the harder,—those who boxed
And wrestled,—cattle ; and, to crown the prize, 2170
A woman followed. Chancing as I did,
Base were it to forego this fame and gain !
Well, as I said, I trust her to thy care :
No woman I have kidnapped, understand !
But good hard toil has done it : here I come ! 2175
Some day, who knows ? even thou wilt praise the
feat !”

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Admetos raised his face and eyed the pair :
Then, hollowly and with submission, spoke,
And spoke again, and spoke time after time,
When he perceived the silence of his friend 2180
Would not be broken by consenting word.
As a tired slave goes adding stone to stone
Until he stop some current that molests,
So poor Admetos piled up argument
Vainly against the purpose all too plain 2185
In that great brow acquainted with command.

“ Nowise dishonouring, nor amid my foes
Ranking thee, did I hide my wife's ill fate ;
But it were grief superimposed on grief,
Shouldst thou have hastened to another home. 2190
My own woe was enough for me to weep !
But, for this woman,—if it so may be,—
Bid some Thessalian,—I entreat thee, king !—
Keep her,—who has not suffered like myself !
Many of the Pheraioi welcome thee. 2195
Be no reminder to me of my ills !
I could not, if I saw her come to live,
Restrain the tear ! Inflict on me diseased
No new disease : woe bends me down enough !
Then, where could she be sheltered in my house, 2200
Female and young too ? For that she is young,
The vesture and adornment prove. Reflect !
Should such an one inhabit the same roof
With men ? And how, mixed up, a girl, with
youths,
Shall she keep pure, in that case ? No light task 2205
To curb the May-day youngster, Herakles !
I only speak because of care for thee.
Or must I, in avoidance of such harm,
Make her to enter, lead her life within
The chamber of the dead one, all apart ? 2210

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

How shall I introduce this other, couch
This where Alkestis lay? A double blame
I apprehend : first, from the citizens—
Lest some tongue of them taunt that I betray
My benefactress, fall into the snare 2215
Of a new fresh face : then, the dead one's self,—
Will she not blame me likewise? Worthy, sure,
Of worship from me ! circumspect my ways,
And jealous of a fault, are bound to be.
But thou,—O woman, whosoe'er thou art,— 2220
Know, thou hast all the form, art like as like
Alkestis, in the bodily shape ! Ah me !
Take,—by the Gods,—this woman from my sight,
Lest thou undo me, the undone before !
Since I seem—seeing her—as if I saw 2225
My own wife ! And confusions cloud my heart,
And from my eyes the springs break forth ! Ah me
Unhappy—how I taste for the first time
My misery in all its bitterness ! ”

Whereat the friends conferred : “ The chance, in
truth, 2230
Was an untoward one—none said otherwise.
Still, what a God comes giving, good or bad,
That, one should take and bear with. Take her,
then ! ”

Herakles,—not unfastening his hold
On that same misery, beyond mistake 2235
Hoarse in the words, convulsive in the face,—
“ I would that I had such a power,” said he,
“ As to lead up into the light again
Thy very wife, and grant thee such a grace.”

“ Well do I know thou wouldst : but where the hope ? 2240
There is no bringing back the dead to light.”

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

“Be not extravagant in grief, no less!
Bear it, by augury of better things!”

“’T is easier to advise ‘bear up,’ than bear!”

“But how carve way i’ the life that lies before, 2245
If bent on groaning ever for the past?”

“I myself know that : but a certain love
Allures me to the choice I shall not change.”

“Ay, but, still loving dead ones, still makes weep.”

“And let it be so ! She has ruined me, 2250
And still more than I say : that answers all.”

“Oh, thou hast lost a brave wife : who disputes ?”

“So brave a one—that he whom thou behold’st
Will never more enjoy his life again !”

“Time will assuage ! The evil yet is young !” 2255

“Time, thou mayst say, will ; if time mean—to
die.”

“A wife—the longing for new marriage-joys
Will stop thy sorrow !”

“Hush, friend,—hold thy peace !
What hast thou said ! I could not credit ear !”

“How then ? Thou wilt not marry, then, but keep 2260
A widowed couch ?”

“There is not anyone
Of womankind shall couch with whom thou seest !”

“Dost think to profit thus in any way
The dead one ?”

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

“Her, wherever she abide,
My duty is to honour.”

“And I praise—
Indeed I praise thee ! Still, thou hast to pay
The price of it, in being held a fool !” 2265

“Fool call me—only one name call me not !
Bridegroom !”

“No : it was praise, I portioned thee,
Of being good true husband to thy wife !” 2270

“When I betray her, though she is no more,
May I die !”

And the thing he said was true :
For out of Herakles a great glow broke.
There stood a victor worthy of a prize :
The violet-crown that withers on the brow 2275
Of the half-hearted claimant. Oh, he knew
The signs of battle hard fought and well won,
This queller of the monsters !—knew his friend
Planted firm foot, now, on the loathly thing
That was Admetos late ! “would die,” he knew, 2280
Ere let the reptile raise its crest again.
If that was truth, why try the true friend more ?

“Then, since thou canst be faithful to the death,
Take, deep into thy house, my dame !” smiled he.

“Not so !—I pray, by thy Progenitor !” 2285

“Thou wilt mistake in disobeying me !”

“Obeying thee, I have to break my heart !”

“Obey me ! Who knows but the favour done
May fall into its place as duty too ?”

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

So, he was humble, would decline no more 2290
Bearing a burden : he just sighed "Alas !
Wouldst thou hadst never brought this prize from
game !"

"Yet, when I conquered there, thou conqueredst!"

"All excellently urged ! Yet—spite of all,
Bear with me ! let the woman go away !" 2295

"She shall go, if needs must : but ere she go,
See if there *is* need !"
"Need there is ! At least,
Except I make thee angry with me, so !"

"But I persist, because I have my spice
Of intuition likewise : take the dame !" 2300

"Be thou the victor, then ! But certainly
Thou dost thy friend no pleasure in the act !"

"Oh, time will come when thou shalt praise me !
Now—
Only obey !"

"Then, servants, since my house
Must needs receive this woman, take her there !" 2305

"I shall not trust this woman to the care
Of servants."

"Why, conduct her in, thyself,
If that seem preferable !"

"I prefer,
With thy good leave, to place her in thy hands !"

"I would not touch her ! Entry to the house— 2310
That, I concede thee."

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

“To thy sole right hand,
I mean to trust her!”

“King! Thou wrenchest this
Out of me by main force, if I submit!”

“Courage, friend! Come, stretch hand forth!
Good! Now touch
The stranger-woman!”

“There! A hand I stretch— 2315
As though it meant to cut off Gorgon's head!”

“Hast hold of her?”

“Fast hold.”

“Why, then, hold fast
And have her! and, one day, asseverate
Thou wilt, I think, thy friend, the son of Zeus,
He was the gentle guest to entertain! 2320
Look at her! See if she, in any way,
Present thee with resemblance of thy wife!”

Ah, but the tears come, find the words at fault!
There is no telling how the hero twitched
The veil off: and there stood, with such fixed eyes 2325
And such slow smile, Alkestis' silent self!
It was the crowning grace of that great heart,
To keep back joy: procrastinate the truth
Until the wife, who had made proof and found
The husband wanting, might essay once more, 2330
Hear, see, and feel him renovated now—
Able to do, now, all herself had done,
Risen to the height of her: so, hand in hand,
The two might go together, live and die.

Beside, when he found speech, you guess the speech. 2335
He could not think he saw his wife again:
It was some mocking God that used the bliss

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

To make him mad ! Till Herakles must help :
Assure him that no spectre mocked at all ;
He was embracing whom he buried once. 2340
Still,—did he touch, might he address the true,—
True eye, true body of the true live wife ?

And Herakles said, smiling, " All was truth.
Spectre ? Admetos had not made his guest
One who played ghost-invoker, or such cheat ! 2345
Oh, he might speak and have response, in time !
All heart could wish was gained now—life for death :
Only, the rapture must not grow immense :
Take care, nor wake the envy of the Gods ! "

" Oh thou, of greatest Zeus true son, "—so spoke 2350
Admetos when the closing word must come,
" Go ever in a glory of success,
And save, that sire, his offspring to the end !
For thou hast—only thou—raised me and mine
Up again to this light and life ! " Then asked 2355
Tremblingly, how was trod the perilous path
Out of the dark into the light and life :
How it had happened with Alkestis there.

And Herakles said little, but enough—
How he engaged in combat with that king 2360
O' the dæmons : how the field of contest lay
By the tomb's self : how he sprang from ambushade,
Captured Death, caught him in that pair of hands.

But all the time, Alkestis moved not once
Out of the set gaze and the silent smile ; 2365
And a cold fear ran through Admetos' frame :
" Why does she stand and front me, silent thus ? "

Herakles solemnly replied " Not yet
Is it allowable thou hear the things

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

She has to tell thee ; let evanish quite 2370
That consecration to the lower Gods,
And on our upper world the third day rise !
Lead her in, meanwhile ; good and true thou art,
Good, true, remain thou ! Practise piety
To stranger-guests the old way ! So, farewell ! 2375
Since forth I fare, fulfil my urgent task
Set by the king, the son of Sthenelos."

Fain would Admetos keep that splendid smile
Ever to light him. "Stay with us, thou heart !
Remain our house-friend !"

"At some other day ! 2380
Now, of necessity, I haste !" smiled he.

"But mayst thou prosper, go forth on a foot
Sure to return ! Through all the tetrarchy
Command my subjects that they institute
Thanksgiving-dances for the glad event, 2385
And bid each altar smoke with sacrifice !
For we are minded to begin a fresh
Existence, better than the life before ;
Seeing I own myself supremely blest."

Whereupon all the friendly moralists 2390
Drew this conclusion: chirped, each beard to each:
"Manifold are thy shapings, Providence !
Many a hopeless matter Gods arrange.
What we expected never came to pass :
What we did not expect, Gods brought to bear ; 2395
So have things gone, this whole experience
through !"

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Ah, but if you had seen the play itself!
They say, my poet failed to get the prize :
Sophokles got the prize,—great name ! They say,
Sophokles also means to make a piece, 2400
Model a new Admetos, a new wife :
Success to him ! One thing has many sides.
The great name ! But no good supplants a good,
Nor beauty undoes beauty. Sophokles
Will carve and carry a fresh cup, brimful 2405
Of beauty and good, firm to the altar-foot,
And glorify the Dionusiak shrine :
Not clash against this crater in the place
Where the God put it when his mouth had drained,
To the last dregs, libation life-blood-like, 2410
And praised Euripides for evermore—
The Human with his droppings of warm tears.

Still, since one thing may have so many sides,
I think I see how,—far from Sophokles,—
You, I, or anyone might mould a new 2415
Admetos, new Alkestis. Ah, that brave
Bounty of poets, the one royal race
That ever was, or will be, in this world !
They give no gift that bounds itself and ends
I' the giving and the taking : theirs so breeds 2420
I' the heart and soul o' the taker, so transmutes
The man who only was a man before,
That he grows godlike in his turn, can give—
He also : share the poets' privilege,
Bring forth new good, new beauty, from the old. 2425
As though the cup that gave the wine, gave, too,
The God's prolific giver of the grape,
That vine, was wont to find out, fawn around
His footstep, springing still to bless the dearth,
At bidding of a Mainad. So with me : 2430
For I have drunk this poem, quenched my thirst,

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Satisfied heart and soul—yet more remains !
Could we too make a poem ? Try at least,
Inside the head, what shape the rose-mists take !

When God Apollon took, for punishment, 2435
A mortal form and sold himself a slave
To King Admetos till a term should end,—
Not only did he make, in servitude,
Such music, while he fed the flocks and herds,
As saved the pasturage from wrong or fright, 2440
Curing rough creatures of ungentleness :
Much more did that melodious wisdom work
Within the heart o' the master : there, ran wild
Many a lust and greed that grow to strength
By preying on the native pity and care, 2445
Would else, all undisturbed, possess the land.

And these, the God so tamed, with golden tongue,
That, in the plenitude of youth and power,
Admetos vowed himself to rule thenceforth
In Pherai solely for his people's sake, 2450
Subduing to such end each lust and greed
That dominates the natural charity.

And so the struggle ended. Right ruled might :
And soft yet brave, and good yet wise, the man
Stood up to be a monarch ; having learned 2455
The worth of life, life's worth would he bestow
On all whose lot was cast, to live or die,
As he determined for the multitude.
So stands a statue : pedestalled sublime,
Only that it may wave the thunder off, 2460
And ward, from winds that vex, a world below.

And then,—as if a whisper found its way
E'en to the sense o' the marble,—“ Vain thy vow !

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

The royalty of its resolve, that head
Shall hide within the dust ere day be done : 2465
That arm, its outstretch of beneficence,
Shall have a speedy ending on the earth :
Lie patient, prone, while light some cricket leaps
And takes possession of the masterpiece,
To sit, sing louder as more near the sun. 2470
For why? A flaw was in the pedestal ;
Who knows? A worm's work ! Sapped, the
certain fate
O' the statue is to fall, and thine to die !”

Whereat the monarch, calm, addressed himself
To die, but bitterly the soul outbroke— 2475
“O prodigality of life, blind waste
I' the world, of power profuse without the will
To make life do its work, deserve its day !
My ancestors pursued their pleasure, poured
The blood o' the people out in idle war, 2480
Or took occasion of some weary peace
To bid men dig down deep or build up high,
Spend bone and marrow that the king might feast
Entrenched and buttressed from the vulgar gaze.
Yet they all lived, nay, lingered to old age : 2485
As though Zeus loved that they should laugh to
scorn
The vanity of seeking other ends
In rule than just the ruler's pastime. They
Lived ; I must die.”

And, as some long last moan
Of a minor suddenly is propped beneath 2490
By notewhich, new-struck, turns the wail, that was,
Into a wonder and a triumph, so
Began Alkestis : “Nay, thou art to live !
The glory that, in the disguise of flesh,
Was helpful to our house,—he prophesied 2495

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

The coming fate : whereon, I pleaded sore
That he,—I guessed a God, who to his couch
Amid the clouds must go and come again,
While we were darkling,—since he loved us both,
He should permit thee, at whatever price, 2500
To live and carry out to heart's content
Soul's purpose, turn each thought to very deed,
Nor let Zeus lose the monarch meant in thee.

“To which Apollon, with a sunset smile,
Sadly—‘And so should mortals arbitrate ! 2505
It were unseemly if they aped us Gods,
And, mindful of our chain of consequence,
Lost care of the immediate earthly link :
Forwent the comfort of life's little hour,
In prospect of some cold abysmal blank 2510
Alien eternity,—unlike the time
They know, and understand to practise with,—
No,—our eternity—no heart's blood, bright
And warm outpoured in its behoof, would tinge
Never so palely, warm a whit the more : 2515
Whereas retained and treasured—left to beat
Joyously on, a life's length, in the breast
O' the loved and loving—it would throb itself
Through, and suffuse the earthly tenement,
Transform it, even as your mansion here 2520
Is love-transformed into a temple-home
Where I, a God, forget the Olumpian glow,
I' the feel of human richness like the rose :
Your hopes and fears, so blind and yet so sweet,
With death about them. Therefore, well in thee 2525
To look, not on eternity, but time :
To apprehend that, should Admetos die,
All, we Gods purposed in him, dies as sure :
That, life's link snapping, all our chain is lost.
And yet a mortal glance might pierce, methinks, 2530

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Deeper into the seeming dark of things,
And learn, no fruit, man's life can bear, will fade :
Learn, if Admetos die now, so much more
Will pity for the frailness found in flesh,
Will terror at the earthly chance and change 2535
Frustrating wisest scheme of noblest soul,
Will these go wake the seeds of good asleep
Throughout the world : as oft a rough wind sheds
The unripe promise of some field-flower,—true !
But loosens too the level, and lets breathe 2540
A thousand captives for the year to come.
Nevertheless, obtain thy prayer, stay fate !
Admetos lives—if thou wilt die for him ! ’

“ So was the pact concluded that I die,
And thou live on, live for thyself, for me, 2545
For all the world. Embrace and bid me hail,
Husband, because I have the victory—
Am, heart, soul, head to foot, one happiness ! ”

Whereto Admetos, in a passionate cry,
“ Never, by that true word Apollon spoke ! 2550
All the unwise wish is unwished, oh wife !
Let purposes of Zeus fulfil themselves,
If not through me, then through some other man !
Still, in myself he had a purpose too,
Inalienably mine, to end with me : 2555
This purpose—that, throughout my earthly life,
Mine should be mingled and made up with
thine,—

And we two prove one force and play one part
And do one thing. Since death divides the pair,
’T is well that I depart and thou remain 2560
Who wast to me as spirit is to flesh :
Let the flesh perish, be perceived no more,
So thou, the spirit that informed the flesh,

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Bend yet awhile, a very flame above
The rift I drop into the darkness by,—
And bid remember, flesh and spirit once
Worked in the world, one body, for man's sake.
Never be that abominable show
Of passive death without a quickening life—
Admetos only, no Alkestis now !”

2565

2570

Then she : “ O thou Admetos, must the pile
Of truth on truth, which needs but one truth more
To tower up in completeness, trophy-like,
Emprize of man, and triumph of the world,
Must it go ever to the ground again
Because of some faint heart or faltering hand,
Which we, that breathless world about the base,
Trusted should carry safe to altitude,
Superimpose o' the summit, our supreme
Achievement, our victorious coping-stone ?
Shall thine, Beloved, prove the hand and heart
That fail again, flinch backward at the truth
Would cap and crown the structure thislast time,—
Precipitate our monumental hope
And strew the earth ignobly yet once more ?
See how, truth piled on truth, the structure wants,
Waits just the crowning truth I claim of thee !
Wouldst thou, for any joy to be enjoyed,
For any sorrow that thou mightst escape,
Unwill thy will to reign a righteous king ?
Nowise ! And were there two lots, death and life,—
Life, wherein good resolve should go to air,
Death, whereby finest fancy grew plain fact
I' the reign of thy survivor,—life or death ?
Certainly death, thou choosest. Here stand I
The wedded, the beloved one : hadst thou loved
Her who less worthily could estimate
Both life and death than thou ? Not so should say

2575

2580

2585

2590

2595

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

Admetos, whom Apollon made come court
Alkestis in a car, submissive brutes 2600
Of blood were yoked to, symbolizing soul
Must dominate unruly sense in man.
Then, shall Admetos and Alkestis see
Good alike, and alike choose, each for each,
Good,—and yet, each for other, at the last, 2605
Choose evil? What? thou soundest in my soul
To depths below the deepest, reachest good
In evil, that makes evil good again,
And so allottest to me that I live
And not die—letting die, not thee alone, 2610
But all true life that lived in both of us?
Look at me once ere thou decree the lot!"

Therewith her whole soul entered into his,
He looked the look back, and Alkestis died.

And even while it lay, i' the look of him, 2615
Dead, the dimmed body, bright Alkestis' soul
Had penetrated through the populace
Of ghosts, was got to Koré,—throned and crowned
The pensive queen o' the twilight, where she
dwells
Forever in a muse, but half away 2620
From flowery earth she lost and hankers for,—
And there demanded to become a ghost
Before the time.

Whereat the softened eyes
Of the lost maidenhood that lingered still
Straying among the flowers in Sicily, 2625
Sudden was startled back to Hades' throne
By that demand: broke through humanity
Into the orbéd omniscience of a God,
Searched at a glance Alkestis to the soul,

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

And said—while a long slow sigh lost itself
I' the hard and hollow passage of a laugh : 2630

“Hence, thou deceiver ! This is not to die,
If, by the very death which mocks me now,
The life, that 's left behind and past my power,
Is formidably doubled. Say, there fight 2635
Two athletes, side by side, each athlete armed
With only half the weapons, and no more,
Adequate to a contest with their foe :
If one of these should fling helm, sword and shield
To fellow—shieldless, swordless, helmless late— 2640
And so leap naked o'er the barrier, leave
A combatant equipped from head to heel,
Yet cry to the other side ‘Receive a friend
Who fights no longer !’ ‘Back, friend, to the
fray !’

Would be the prompt rebuff ; I echo it. 2645
Two souls in one were formidable odds :
Admetos must not be himself and thou !”

And so, before the embrace relaxed a whit,
The lost eyes opened, still beneath the look ;
And lo, Alkestis was alive again, 2650
And of Admetos' rapture who shall speak ?

So, the two lived together long and well.
But never could I learn, by word of scribe
Or voice of poet, rumour wafts our way,
That—of the scheme of rule in righteousness, 2655
The bringing back again the Golden Age,
Which, rather than renounce, our pair would die—
That ever one faint particle came true,
With both alive to bring it to effect :
Such is the envy Gods still bear mankind ! 2660

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

So might our version of the story prove,
And no Euripidean pathos plague
Too much my critic-friend of Syracuse.

“ Besides your poem failed to get the prize :
(That is, the first prize : second prize is none). 2665
Sophokles got it ! ” Honour the great name !
All cannot love two great names ; yet some do :
I know the poetess who graved in gold,
Among her glories that shall never fade,
This style and title for Euripides, 2670
The Human with his droppings of warm tears.

I know, too, a great Kaunian painter, strong
As Herakles, though rosy with a robe
Of grace that softens down the sinewy strength :
And he has made a picture of it all. 2675
There lies Alkestis dead, beneath the sun,
She longed to look her last upon, beside
The sea, which somehow tempts the life in us
To come trip over its white waste of waves,
And try escape from earth, and fleet as free. 2680
Behind the body, I suppose there bends
Old Pheres in his hoary impotence ;
And women-wailers, in a corner crouch
—Four, beautiful as you four—yes, indeed !—
Close, each to other, agonizing all, 2685
As fastened, in fear's rhythmic sympathy,
To two contending opposite. There strains
The might o' the hero 'gainst his more than match,
—Death, dreadful not in thew and bone, but like
The envenomed substance that exudes some dew 2690
Whereby the merely honest flesh and blood
Will fester up and run to ruin straight,
Ere they can close with, clasp and overcome
The poisonous impalpability

PRINCE
HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE

That simulates a form beneath the flow 2695
Of those grey garments ; I pronounce that piece
Worthy to set up in our Poikilé !

And all came,—glory of the golden verse,
And passion of the picture, and that fine
Frank outgush of the human gratitude 2700
Which saved our ship and me, in Syracuse,—
Ay, and the tear or two which slipt perhaps
Away from you, friends, while I told my tale,
—It all came of this play that gained no prize !
Whycrown whom Zeus has crowned in soul before? 2705

“Ἵδραν φονεύσας, μυρίων τ’ ἄλλων πόνων
διήλθον ἀγέλας . . .
τὸ λολίσθιον δὲ τόνδ’ ἔτλην τάλας πόνον,
. . . δῶμα θριγκῶσαι κακοῖς.

I slew the Hydra, and from labour pass’d
To labour—tribes of labours ! Till, at last,
Attempting one more labour, in a trice,
Alack, with ills I *crowned the edifice*.

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

Who finds me hardly grey, and likes my nose, 20
And thinks a man of sixty at the prime?
Good! It shall be! Revealment of myself!
But listen, for we must co-operate;
I don't drink tea: permit me the cigar!

First, how to make the matter plain, of course— 25
What was the law by which I lived. Let's see:
Ay, we must take one instant of my life
Spent sitting by your side in this neat room:
Watch well the way I use it, and don't laugh!
Here's paper on the table, pen and ink: 30
Give me the soiled bit—not the pretty rose!
See! having sat an hour, I'm rested now,
Therefore want work: and spy no better work
For eye and hand and mind that guides them both,
During this instant, than to draw my pen 35
From blot One—thus—up, up to blot Two—thus—
Which I at last reach, thus, and here's my line
Five inches long and tolerably straight:
Better to draw than leave undrawn, I think,
Fitter to do than let alone, I hold, 40
Though better, fitter, by but one degree.
Therefore it was that, rather than sit still
Simply, my right-hand drew it while my left
Pulled smooth and pinched the moustache to a
point.

Now I permit your plump lips to unpurse: 45
“So far, one possibly may understand
“Without recourse to witchcraft!” True, my dear.
Thus folks begin with Euclid,—finish, how?
Trying to square the circle!—at any rate,
Solving abstruser problems than this first 50
“How find the nearest way'twixt point and point.”
Deal but with moral mathematics so—

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

Master one merest moment's work of mine,
Even this practising with pen and ink,—
Demonstrate why I rather plied the quill 55
Than left the space a blank,—you gain a fact,
And God knows what a fact's worth! So proceed
By inference from just this moral fact
—I don't say, to that plaguy quadrature
“What the whole man meant, whom you wish you
knew,” 60
But, what meant certain things he did of old,
Which puzzled Europe,—why, you'll find them
plain,
This way, not otherwise: I guarantee,
Understand one, you comprehend the rest.
Rays from all round converge to any point: 65
Study the point then ere you track the rays!
The size o' the circle's nothing; subdivide
Earth, and earth's smallest grain of mustard-seed,
You count as many parts, small matching large,
If you can use the mind's eye: otherwise, 70
Material optics, being gross at best,
Prefer the large and leave our mind the small—
And pray how many folk have minds can see?
Certainly you—and somebody in Thrace
Whose name escapes me at the moment. You— 75
Lend me your mind then! Analyse with me
This instance of the line 'twixt blot and blot
I rather chose to draw than leave a blank,
Things else being equal. You are taught thereby
That 't is my nature, when I am at ease, 80
Rather than idle out my life too long,
To want to do a thing—to put a thought,
Whether a great thought or a little one,
Into an act, as nearly as may be.
Make what is absolutely new—I can't, 85
Mar what is made already well enough—

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

I won't : but turn to best account the thing
That 's half-made—that I can. Two blots, you
saw

I knew how to extend into a line
Symmetric on the sheet they blurred before— 90
Such little act sufficed, this time, such thought.

Now, we 'll extend rays, widen out the verge,
Describe a larger circle ; leave this first
Clod of an instance we began with, rise
To the complete world many clods effect. 95

Only continue patient while I throw,
Delver-like, spadeful after spadeful up,
Just as truths come, the subsoil of me, mould
Whence spring my moods : your object,—just to
find,

Alike from handlift and from barrow-load, 100
What salts and silts may constitute the earth—
If it be proper stuff to blow man glass,
Or bake him pottery, bear him oaks or wheat—
What 's born of me, in brief ; which found, all 's
known.

If it were genius did the digging-job, 105
Logic would speedily sift its product smooth
And leave the crude truths bare for poetry ;
But I 'm no poet, and am stiff i' the back.
What one spread fails to bring, another may.
In goes the shovel and out comes scoop—as here! 110

I live to please myself. I recognize
Power passing mine, immeasurable, God—
Above me, whom He made, as heaven beyond
Earth—to use figures which assist our sense.
I know that He is there as I am here, 115
By the same proof, which seems no proof at all,
It so exceeds familiar forms of proof.

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

Why "there," not "here"? Because, when I
say "there,"

I treat the feeling with distincter shape
That space exists between us : I,—not He,— 120
Live, think, do human work here—no machine,
His will moves, but a being by myself,
His, and not He who made me for a work,
Watches my working, judges its effect,
But does not interpose. He did so once, 125
And probably will again some time—not now,
Life being the minute of mankind, not God's,
In a certain sense, like time before and time
After man's earthly life, so far as man
Needs apprehend the matter. Am I clear? 130
Suppose I bid a courier take to-night
(. . . Once for all, let me talk as if I smoked
Yet in the Residenz, a personage :
I must still represent the thing I was,
Galvanically make dead muscle play, 135
Or how shall I illustrate muscle's use?)
I could then, last July, bid courier take
Message for me, post-haste, a thousand miles.
I bid him, since I have the right to bid,
And, my part done so far, his part begins ; 140
He starts with due equipment, will and power,
Means he may use, misuse, not use at all,
At his discretion, at his peril too.
I leave him to himself : but, journey done,
I count the minutes, call for the result 145
In quickness and the courier quality,
Weigh its worth, and then punish or reward
According to proved service ; not before.
Meantime, he sleeps through noontide, rides till
dawn,
Sticks to the straight road, tries the crooked path, 150
Measures and manages resource, trusts, doubts

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

Advisers by the wayside, does his best
At his discretion, lags or launches forth,
(He knows and I know) at his peril too.
You see? Exactly thus men stand to God : 155
I with my courier, God with me. Just so
I have His bidding to perform ; but mind
And body, all of me, though made and meant
For that sole service, must consult, concert
With my own self and nobody beside, 160
How to effect the same : God helps not else.
'T is I who, with my stock of craft and strength,
Choose the directer cut across the hedge,
Or keep the foot-track that respects a crop.
Lie down and rest, rise up and run,—live spare, 165
Feed free,—all that 's my business : but, arrive,
Deliver message, bring the answer back,
And make my bow, I must : then God will speak,
Praise me or haply blame as service proves.
To other men, to each and everyone, 170
Another law ! what likelier ? God, perchance,
Grants each new man, by some as new a mode,
Intercommunication with Himself,
Wreaking on finiteness infinitude ;
By such a series of effects, gives each 175
Last His own imprint : old yet ever new
The process : 't is the way of Deity.
How it succeeds, He knows : I only know
That varied modes of creatureship abound,
Implying just as varied intercourse 180
For each with the creator of them all.
Each has his own mind and no other's mode.
What mode may yours be ? I shall sympathize !
No doubt, you, good young lady that you are,
Despite a natural naughtiness or two, 185
Turn eyes up like a Pradier Magdalen
And see an outspread providential hand

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

Above the owl's-wing aigrette—guard and guide—
Visibly o'er your path, about your bed,
Through all your practisings with London-town. 190
It points, you go ; it stays fixed, and you stop ;
You quicken its procedure by a word
Spoken, a thought in silence, prayer and praise.
Well, I believe that such a hand may stoop,
And such appeals to it may stave off harm, 195
Pacify the grim guardian of this Square,
And stand you in good stead on quarter-day :
Quite possible in your case ; not in mine.
“ Ah, but I choose to make the difference,
Find the emancipation ? ” No, I hope ! 200
If I deceive myself, take noon for night,
Please to become determinedly blind
To the true ordinance of human life,
Through mere presumption—that is my affair,
And truly a grave one ; but as grave I think 205
Your affair, yours, the specially observed,—
Each favoured person that perceives his path
Pointed him, inch by inch, and looks above
For guidance, through the mazes of this world,
In what we call its meanest life-career 210
—Not how to manage Europe properly,
But how keep open shop, and yet pay rent,
Rear household, and make both ends meet, the
same.
I say, such man is no less tasked than I
To duly take the path appointed him 215
By whatsoever sign he recognize.
Our insincerity on both our heads !
No matter what the object of a life,
Small work or large,—the making thrive a shop,
Or seeing that an empire take no harm,— 220
There are known fruits to judge obedience by.
You 've read a ton's weight, now, of newspaper—

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

Lives of me, gabble about the kind of prince—
You know my work i' the rough ; I ask you, then,
Do I appear subordinated less 225
To hand-impulsion, one prime push for all,
Than little lives of men, the multitude
That cried out, every quarter of an hour,
For fresh instructions, did or did not work,
And praised in the odd minutes ?

Eh, my dear ? 230
Such is the reason why I acquiesced
In doing what seemed best for me to do,
So as to please myself on the great scale,
Having regard to immortality
No less than life—did that which head and heart 235
Prescribed my hand, in measure with its means
Of doing—used my special stock of power—
Not from the aforesaid head and heart alone,
But every sort of helpful circumstance,
Some problematic and some nondescript : 240
All regulated by the single care
I' the last resort—that I made thoroughly serve
The when and how, toiled where was need, reposed
As resolutely at the proper point,
Braved sorrow, courted joy, to just one end : 245
Namely, that just the creature I was bound
To be, I should become, nor thwart at all
God's purpose in creation. I conceive
No other duty possible to man,—
Highest mind, lowest mind, no other law 250
By which to judge life failure or success :
What folk call being saved or cast away.

Such was my rule of life : I worked my best
Subject to ultimate judgment, God's not man's.
Well then, this settled,—take your tea, I beg, 255

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

And meditate the fact, 'twixt sip and sip,—
This settled—why I pleased myself, you saw,
By turning blot and blot into a line,
O' the little scale,—we'll try now (as your tongue
Tries the concluding sugar-drop) what 's meant 260
To please me most o' the great scale. Why, just
now,

With nothing else to do within my reach,
Did I prefer making two blots one line
To making yet another separate
Third blot, and leaving those I found unlinked? 265
It meant, I like to use the thing I find,
Rather than strive at unfound novelty :
I make the best of the old, nor try for new.
Such will to act, such choice of action's way,
Constitute—when at work on the great scale, 270
Driven to their farthest natural consequence
By all the help from all the means—my own
Particular faculty of serving God,
Instinct for putting power to exercise
Upon some wish and want o' the time, I prove 275
Possible to mankind as best I may.

This constitutes my mission,—grant the phrase,—
Namely, to rule men—men within my reach,
To order, influence and dispose them so
As render solid and stabilify 280
Mankind in particles, the light and loose,
For their good and my pleasure in the act.
Such good accomplished proves twice good to
me—

Good for its own sake, as the just and right,
And, in the effecting also, good again 285
To me its agent, tasked as suits my taste.

Is this much easy to be understood
At first glance? Now begin the steady gaze !

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

My rank—(if I must tell you simple truth—
Telling were else not worth the whiff o' the weed 290
I lose for the tale's sake)—dear, my rank i' the
world

Is hard to know and name precisely : err
I may, but scarcely over-estimate
My style and title. Do I class with men
Most useful to their fellows? Possibly,— 295
Therefore, in some sort, best ; but, greatest mind
And rarest nature? Evidently no.

A conservator, call me, if you please,
Not a creator nor destroyer : one
Who keeps the world safe. I profess to trace 300
The broken circle of society,

Dim actual order, I can redescribe
Not only where some segment silver-true
Stays clear, but where the breaks of black commence
Baffling you all who want the eye to probe— 305
As I make out yon problematic thin

White paring of your thumb-nail outside there,
Above the plaster-monarch on his steed—
See an inch, name an ell, and prophesy
O' the rest that ought to follow, the round moon 310
Now hiding in the night of things : that round,
I labour to demonstrate moon enough

For the month's purpose,—that society,
Render efficient for the age's need :
Preserving you in either case the old, 315
Nor aiming at a new and greater thing,
A sun for moon, a future to be made
By first abolishing the present law :

No such proud task for me by any means !
History shows you men whose master-touch 320
Not so much modifies as makes anew :
Minds that transmute nor need restore at all.
A breath of God made manifest in flesh

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

Subjects the world to change, from time to time,
 Alters the whole conditions of our race 325
 Abruptly, not by unperceived degrees
 Nor play of elements already there,
 But quite new leaven, leavening the lump,
 And liker, so, the natural process. See!
 Where winter reigned for ages—by a turn 330
 I' the time, some star-change, (ask geologists)
 The ice-tracts split, clash, splinter and disperse,
 And there 's an end of immobility,
 Silence, and all that tinted pageant, base
 To pinnacle, one flush from fairyland 335
 Dead-asleep and deserted somewhere,—see !—
 As a fresh sun, wave, spring and joy outburst.
 Or else the earth it is, time starts from trance,
 Her mountains tremble into fire, her plains
 Heave blinded by confusion : what result ? 340
 New teeming growth, surprises of strange life
 Impossible before, a world broke up
 And re-made, order gained by law destroyed.
 Not otherwise, in our society
 Follow like portents, all as absolute 345
 Regenerations : they have birth at rare
 Uncertain unexpected intervals
 O' the world, by ministry impossible
 Before and after fulness of the days :
 Some dervish desert-spectre, swordsman, saint, 350
 Law-giver, lyrist,—oh, we know the names !
 Quite other these than I. Our time requires
 No such strange potentate,—who else would
 dawn,—
 No fresh force till the old have spent itself.
 Such seems the natural œconomy. 355
 To shoot a beam into the dark, assists :
 To make that beam do fuller service, spread
 And utilize such bounty to the height,

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

That assists also,—and that work is mine.
I recognize, contemplate, and approve 360
The general compact of society,
Not simply as I see effected good,
But good i' the germ, each chance that 's possible
I' the plan traced so far : all results, in short,
For better or worse of the operation due 365
To those exceptional natures, unlike mine,
Who, helping, thwarting, conscious, unaware,
Did somehow manage to so far describe
This diagram left ready to my hand,
Waiting my turn of trial. I see success, 370
See failure, see what makes or mars throughout.
How shall I else but help complete this plan
Of which I know the purpose and approve,
By letting stay therein what seems to stand,
And adding good thereto of easier reach 375
To-day than yesterday?

So much, no more !
Whereon, "No more than that?"—inquire ag-
grieved
Half of my critics : "nothing new at all ?
The old plan saved, instead of a sponged slate
And fresh-drawn figure ?"—while, "So much as
that ?" 380
Object their fellows of the other faith :
"Leave uneffaced the crazy labyrinth
Of alteration and amendment, lines
Which every dabster felt in duty bound
To signalize his power of pen and ink 385
By adding to a plan once plain enough ?
Why keep each fool's bequeathment, scratch and
blur
Which overscawl and underscore the piece—
Nay, strengthen them by touches of your own ?"

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

Well, that 's my mission, so I serve the world, 390
 Figure as man o' the moment,—in default
 Of somebody inspired to strike such change
 Into society—from round to square,
 The ellipsis to the rhomboid, how you please,
 As suits the size and shape o' the world he finds. 395
 But this I can,—and nobody my peer,—
 Do the best with the least change possible :
 Carry the incompleteness on, a stage,
 Make what was crooked straight, and roughness
 smooth,
 And weakness strong : wherein if I succeed, 400
 It will not prove the worst achievement, sure,
 In the eyes at least of one man, one I look
 Nowise to catch in critic company :
 To-wit, the man inspired, the genius' self
 Destined to come and change things thoroughly. 405
 He, at least, finds his business simplified,
 Distinguishes the done from undone, reads
 Plainly what meant and did not mean this time
 We live in, and I work on, and transmit
 To such successor : he will operate 410
 On good hard substance, not mere shade and
 shine.
 Let all my critics, born to idleness
 And impotency, get their good, and have
 Their hooting at the giver : I am deaf—
 Who find great good in this society, 415
 Great gain, the purchase of great labour. Touch
 The work I may and must, but—reverent
 In every fall o' the finger-tip, no doubt.
 Perhaps I find all good there 's warrant for
 I' the world as yet : nay, to the end of time,— 420
 Since evil never means part company
 With mankind, only shift side and change shape.
 I find advance i' the main, and notably

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

The Present an improvement on the Past,
And promise for the Future—which shall prove 425
Only the Present with its rough made smooth,
Its indistinctness emphasized ; I hope
No better, nothing newer for mankind,
But something equably smoothed everywhere,
Good, reconciled with hardly-quite-as-good, 430
Instead of good and bad each jostling each.
“And that’s all?” Ay, and quite enough for me!
We have toiled so long to gain what gain I find
I’ the Present,—let us keep it! We shall toil
So long before we gain—if gain God grant— 435
A Future with one touch of difference
I’ the heart of things, and not their outside face,—
Let us not risk the whiff of my cigar
For Fourier, Comte, and all that ends in smoke!

This I see clearest probably of men 440
With power to act and influence, now alive :
Juster than they to the true state of things ;
In consequence, more tolerant that, side
By side, shall co-exist and thrive alike
In the age, the various sorts of happiness,— 445
Moral, mark !—not material—moods o’ the mind
Suited to man and man his opposite :
Say, minor modes of movement—hence to there,
Or thence to here, or simply round about—
So long as each toe spares its neighbour’s kibe, 450
Nor spoils the major march and main advance.
The love of peace, care for the family,
Contentment with what ’s bad but might be
worse—
Good movements these ! and good, too, discontent,
So long as that spurs good, which might be best, 455
Into becoming better, anyhow :

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

Good—pride of country, putting hearth and home
I' the back-ground, out of undue prominence :
Good—yearning after change, strife, victory,
And triumph. Each shall have its orbit marked, 460
But no more,—none impede the other's path
In this wide world,—though each and all alike
Save for me, fain would spread itself through space
And leave its fellow not an inch of way.
I rule and regulate the course, excite, 465
Restrain : because the whole machine should
march
Impelled by those diversely-moving parts,
Each blind to aught beside its little bent.
Out of the turnings round and round inside,
Comes that straightforward world-advance, I want, 470
And none of them supposes God wants too
And gets through just their hindrance and my
help.
I think that to have held the balance straight
For twenty years, say, weighing claim and claim,
And giving each its due, no less no more, 475
This was good service to humanity,
Right usage of my power in head and heart,
And reasonable piety beside.
Keep those three points in mind while judging
me !
You stand, perhaps, for some one man, not men,— 480
Represent this or the other interest,
Nor mind the general welfare,—so, impugn
My practice and dispute my value : why ?
You man of faith, I did not tread the world
Into a paste, and thereof make a smooth 485
Uniform mound whereon to plant your flag,
The lily-white, above the blood and brains !
Nor yet did I, you man of faithlessness,
So roll things to the level which you love,

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

That you could stand at ease there and survey 490
The universal Nothing undisgraced
By pert obtrusion of some old church-spire
I' the distance ! Neither friend would I content,
Nor, as the world were simply meant for him,
Thrust out his fellow and mend God's mistake. 495
Why, you two fools,—my dear friends all the
same,—
Is it some change o' the world and nothing else
Contents you ? Should whatever was, not be ?
How thanklessly you view things ! There 's the
root
Of the evil, source of the entire mistake : 500
You see no worth i' the world, nature and life,
Unless we change what is to what may be,
Which means,—may be, i' the brain of one of you !
“Reject what is ?”—all capabilities—
Nay, you may style them chances if you choose— 505
All chances, then, of happiness that lie
Open to anybody that is born,
Tumbles into this life and out again,—
All that may happen, good and evil too,
I' the space between, to each adventurer 510
Upon this 'sixty, Anno Domini :
A life to live—and such a life ! a world
To learn, one's lifetime in,—and such a world !
How did the foolish ever pass for wise
By calling life a burden, man a fly 515
Or worm or what 's most insignificant ?
“O littleness of man !” deplores the bard ;
And then, for fear the Powers should punish him,
“O grandeur of the visible universe
Our human littleness contrasts withal ! 520
O sun, O moon, ye mountains and thou sea,
Thou emblem of immensity, thou this,
That, and the other,—what impertinence

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

In man to eat and drink and walk about
And have his little notions of his own, 525
The while some wave sheds foam upon the shore !”
First of all, 't is a lie some three-times thick :
The bard,—this sort of speech being poetry,—
The bard puts mankind well outside himself
And then begins instructing them : “ This way 530
I and my friend the sea conceive of you !
What would you give to think such thoughts as
ours
Of you and the sea together ? ” Down they go
On the humbled knees of them : at once they draw
Distinction, recognize no mate of theirs 535
In one, despite his mock humility,
So plain a match for what he plays with. Next,
The turn of the great ocean-playfellow,
When the bard, leaving Bond Street very far
From ear-shot, cares not to ventriloquize, 540
But tells the sea its home-truths : “ You, my match ?
You, all this terror and immensity
And what not ? Shall I tell you what you are ?
Just fit to hitch into a stanza, so
Wake up and set in motion who 's asleep 545
O' the other side of you in England, else
Unaware, as folk pace their Bond Street now,
Somebody here despises them so much !
Between us,—they are the ultimate ! to them
And their perception go these lordly thoughts : 550
Since what were ocean—mane and tail, to boot—
Mused I not here, how make thoughts thinkable ?
Start forth my stanza and astound the world !
Back, billows, to your insignificance !
Deep, you are done with ! ”

Learn, my gifted friend, 555
There are two things i' the world, still wiser folk

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

Accept—intelligence and sympathy.
You pant about unutterable power
I' the ocean, all you feel but cannot speak?
Why, that 's the plainest speech about it all. 560
You did not feel what was not to be felt.
Well, then, all else but what man feels is nought—
The wash o' the liquor that o'erbrims the cup
Called man, and runs to waste adown his side,
Perhaps to feed a cataract,—who cares? 565
I 'll tell you : all the more I know mankind,
The more I thank God, like my grandmother,
For making me a little lower than
The angels, honour-clothed and glory-crowned :
This is the honour,—that no thing I know, 570
Feel or conceive, but I can make my own
Somehow, by use of hand or head or heart :
This is the glory,—that in all conceived,
Or felt or known, I recognize a mind
Not mine but like mine,—for the double joy,— 575
Making all things for me and me for Him.
There 's folly for you at this time of day !
So think it ! and enjoy your ignorance
Of what—no matter for the worthy's name—
Wisdom set working in a noble heart, 580
When he, who was earth's best geometer
Up to that time of day, consigned his life
With its results into one matchless book,
The triumph of the human mind so far,
All in geometry man yet could do : 585
And then wrote on the dedication-page
In place of name the universe applauds,
“ But, God, what a geometer art Thou ! ”
I suppose Heaven is, through Eternity,
The equalizing, ever and anon, 590
In momentary rapture, great with small,
Omniscience with intelligency, God

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

With man,—the thunder-glow from pole to pole
Abolishing, a blissful moment-space,
Great cloud alike and small cloud, in one fire— 595
As sure to ebb as sure again to flow
When the new receptivity deserves
The new completion. There 's the Heaven for me.
And I say, therefore, to live out one's life
I' the world here, with the chance,—whether by pain 600
Or pleasure be the process, long or short
The time, august or mean the circumstance
To human eye,—of learning how set foot
Decidedly on some one path to Heaven,
Touch segment in the circle whence all lines 605
Lead to the centre equally, red lines
Or black lines, so they but produce themselves—
This, I do say,—and here my sermon ends,—
This makes it worth our while to tenderly
Handle a state of things which mend we might, 610
Mar we may, but which meanwhile helps so far.
Therefore my end is—save society !

“And that 's all ?” twangs the never-failing taunt
O' the foe—“No novelty, creativeness,
Mark of the master that renews the age ?” 615
“Nay, all that ?” rather will demur my judge
I look to hear some day, nor friend nor foe—
“Did you attain, then, to perceive that God
Knew what He undertook when He made things ?”
Ay : that my task was to co-operate 620
Rather than play the rival, chop and change
The order whence comes all the good we know,
With this,—good's last expression to our sense,—
That there 's a further good conceivable
Beyond the utmost earth can realize : 625
And, therefore, that to change the agency,
The evil whereby good is brought about—

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

Try to make good do good as evil does—
Were just as if a chemist, wanting white,
And knowing black ingredients bred the dye, 630
Insisted these too should be white forsooth!
Correct the evil, mitigate your best,
Blend mild with harsh, and soften black to gray
If gray may follow with no detriment
To the eventual perfect purity! 635
But as for hazarding the main result
By hoping to anticipate one half
In the intermediate process,—no, my friends!
This bad world, I experience and approve;
Your good world,—with no pity, courage, hope, 640
Fear, sorrow, joy,—devotedness, in short,
Which I account the ultimate of man,
Of which there 's not one day nor hour but brings,
In flower or fruit, some sample of success,
Out of this same society I save— 645
None of it for me! That I might have none,
I rapped your tampering knuckles twenty years.
Such was the task imposed me, such my end.

Now for the means thereto. Ah, confidence—
Keep we together or part company? 650
This is the critical minute! “Such my end?”
Certainly; how could it be otherwise?
Can there be question which was the right task—
To save or to destroy society?
Why, even prove that, by some miracle, 655
Destruction were the proper work to choose,
And that a torch best remedies what 's wrong
I' the temple, whence the long procession wound
Of powers and beauties, earth's achievements all,
The human strength that strove and overthrew,— 660
The human love that, weak itself, crowned
strength,—

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

The instinct crying "God is whence I came!"—
The reason laying down the law "And such
His will i' the world must be!"—the leap and shout
Of genius "For I hold His very thoughts, 665
The meaning of the mind of Him!"—nay, more,
The ingenuities, each active force
That turning in a circle on itself
Looks neither up nor down but keeps the spot,
Mere creature-like, and, for religion, works,
Works only and works ever, makes and shapes 670
And changes, still wrings more of good from less,
Still stamps some bad out, where was worst before,
So leaves the handiwork, the act and deed,
Were it but house and land and wealth, to show
Here was a creature perfect in the kind— 675
Whether as bee, beaver, or behemoth,
What's the importance? he has done his work
For work's sake, worked well, earned a creature's
praise ;—
I say, concede that same fane, whence deploys
Age after age, all this humanity, 680
Diverse but ever dear, out of the dark
Behind the altar into the broad day
By the portal—enter, and, concede there mocks
Each lover of free motion and much space
A perplexed length of apse and aisle and nave,— 685
Pillared roof and carved screen, and what care I?—
Which irk the movement and impede the march,—
Nay, possibly, bring flat upon his nose
At some odd break-neck angle, by some freak
Of old-world artistry, that personage 690
Who, could he but have kept his skirts from grief
And catching at the hooks and crooks about,
Had stepped out on the daylight of our time
Plainly the man of the age,—still, still, I bar
Excessive conflagration in the case. 695

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

“ Shake the flame freely ! ” shout the **multitude** :
The architect approves I stuck my torch
Inside a good stout lantern, hung its **light**
Above the hooks and crooks, and ended **so**. 700
To save society was well : the means
Whereby to save it,—there begins the **doubt**
Permitted you, imperative on me ;
Were mine the best means ? Did I **work** aright
With powers appointed me ?—since **powers** denied 705
Concern me nothing.

Well, my work **reviewed**
Fairly, leaves more hope than **discouragement**.
First, there 's the deed done : what I **found**, I
leave,—
What tottered, I kept stable : if it stand
One month, without sustainment, still **thank** me 710
The twenty years' sustainer ! Now, **observe**,
Sustaining is no brilliant self-display
Like knocking down or even setting up :
Much bustle these necessitate ; and still
To vulgar eye, the mightier of the **myth** 715
Is Hercules, who substitutes his own
For Atlas' shoulder and supports the **globe**
A whole day,—not the passive and **obscure**
Atlas who bore, ere Hercules was born,
And is to go on bearing that same load 720
When Hercules turns ash on **Ceta's top**.
'T is the transition-stage, the tug and **strain**,
That strike men : standing still is **stupid-like**.
My pressure was too constant on the **whole**
For any part's eruption into space 725
Mid sparkles, crackling, and much **praise** of me.
I saw that, in the ordinary life,
Many of the little make a mass of men
Important beyond greatness here and **there** ;

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

As certainly as, in life exceptional, 730
 When old things terminate and new commence,
 A solitary great man 's worth the world.
 God takes the business into His own hands
 At such time : who creates the novel flower
 Contrives to guard and give it breathing-room : 735
 I merely tend the corn-field, care for crop,
 And weed no acre thin to let emerge
 What prodigy may stifle there perchance,
 —No, though my eye have noted where he lurks.
 Oh those mute myriads that spoke loud to me— 740
 The eyes that craved to see the light, the mouths
 That sought the daily bread and nothing more,
 The hands that supplicated exercise,
 Men that had wives, and women that had babes,
 And all these making suit to only live ! 745
 Was I to turn aside from husbandry,
 Leave hope of harvest for the corn, my care,
 To play at horticulture, rear some rose
 Or poppy into perfect leaf and bloom
 When, mid the furrows, up was pleased to sprout 750
 Some man, cause, system, special interest
 I ought to study, stop the world meanwhile ?
 “But I am Liberty, Philanthropy,
 Enlightenment, or Patriotism, the power
 Whereby you are to stand or fall !” cries each : 755
 “Mine and mine only be the flag you flaunt !”
 And, when I venture to object “Meantime,
 What of yon myriads with no flag at all—
 My crop which, who flaunts flag must tread across ?”
 “Now, this it is to have a puny mind !” 760
 Admire my mental prodigies : “down—down—
 Ever at home o’ the level and the low,
 There bides he brooding ! Could he look above,
 With less of the owl and more of the eagle eye,
 He ’d see there ’s no way helps the little cause 765

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

Like the attainment of the great. Dare first
The chief emprise ; dispel yon cloud between
The sun and us ; nor fear that, though our heads
Find earlier warmth and comfort from his ray,
What lies about our feet, the multitude, 770
Will fail of benefaction presently.
Come now, let each of us awhile cry truce
To special interests, make common cause
Against the adversary—or perchance
Mere dullard to his own plain interest ! 775
Which of us will you choose ?—since needs must be
Some one o' the warring causes you incline
To hold, i' the main, has right and should prevail :
Why not adopt and give it prevalence ?
Choose strict Faith or lax Incredulity,— 780
King, Caste and Cultus—or the Rights of Man,
Sovereignty of each Proudhon o'er himself,
And all that follows in just consequence !
Go free the stranger from a foreign yoke ;
Or stay, concentrate energy at home ; 785
Succeed !—when he deserves, the stranger will.
Comply with the Great Nation's impulse, print
By force of arms,—since reason pleads in vain,
And, mid the sweet compulsion, pity weeps,—
Hohenstiel-Schwangau on the universe ! 790
Snub the Great Nation, cure the impulsive itch
With smartest fillip on a restless nose
Was ever launched by thumb and finger ! Bid
Hohenstiel-Schwangau first repeal the tax
On pig-tails and pomatum, and then mind 795
Abstruser matters for next century !
Is your choice made ? Why then, act up to choice !
Leave the illogical touch now here now there
I' the way of work, the tantalizing help
First to this, then the other opposite : 800
The blowing hot and cold, sham policy,

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

Sure ague of the mind and nothing more,
Disease of the perception or the will,
That fain would hide in a fine name ! Your choice,
Speak it out and condemn yourself thereby !” 805

Well, Leicester-square is not the Residenz :
Instead of shrugging shoulder, turning friend
The deaf ear, with a wink to the police—
I 'll answer—by a question, wisdom's mode.
How many years, o' the average, do men 810
Live in this world ? Some score, say computists.
Quintuple me that term and give mankind
The likely hundred, and with all my heart
I 'll take your task upon me, work your way,
Concentrate energy on some one cause : 815
Since, counsellor, I also have my cause,
My flag, my faith in its effect, my hope
In its eventual triumph for the good
O' the world. And once upon a time, when I
Was like all you, mere voice and nothing more, 820
Myself took wings, soared sunward, and thence sang
“ Look where I live i' the loft, come up to me,
Groundlings, nor grovel longer ! gain this height,
And prove you breathe here better than below !
Why, what emancipation far and wide 825
Will follow in a trice ! They too can soar,
Each tenant of the earth's circumference
Claiming to elevate humanity,
They also must attain such altitude,
Live in the luminous circle that surrounds 830
The planet, not the leaden orb itself.
Press out, each point, from surface to yon verge
Which one has gained and guaranteed your realm !”
Ay, still my fragments wander, music-fraught,
Sighs of the soul, mine once, mine now, and mine 835
For ever ! Crumbled arch, crushed aqueduct,

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

Alive with tremors in the shaggy growth
 Of wild-wood, crevice-sown, that triumphs there
 Imparting exultation to the hills !
 Sweep of the swathe when only the winds walk 840
 And waft my words above the grassy sea
 Under the blinding blue that basks o'er Rome,—
 Hear ye not still—"Be Italy again" ?
 And ye, what strikes the panic to your heart ?
 Decrepit council-chambers,—where some lamp 845
 Drives the unbroken black three paces off
 From where the greybeards huddle in debate,
 Dim cowls and capes, and midmost glimmers one
 Like tarnished gold, and what they say is doubt,
 And what they think is fear, and what suspends 850
 The breath in them is not the plaster-patch
 Time disengages from the painted wall
 Where Rafael moulderingly bids adieu,
 Nor tick of the insect turning tapestry
 Which a queen's finger traced of old, to dust ; 855
 But some word, resonant, redoubtable,
 Of who once felt upon his head a hand
 Whereof the head now apprehends his foot.
 "Light in Rome, Law in Rome, and Liberty
 O' the soul in Rome—the free Church, the free
 State ! 860
 Stamp out the nature that 's best typified
 By its embodiment in Peter's Dome,
 The scorpion body with the greedy pair
 Of outstretched nippers, either colonnade
 Agape for the advance of heads and hearts !" 865
 There 's one cause for you ! one and only one,
 For I am vocal through the universe,
 I' the workshop, manufactory, exchange
 And market-place, sea-port and custom-house
 O' the frontier : listen if the echoes die— 870
 "Unfettered commerce! Power to speak and hear,

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

And print and read ! The universal vote !
Its rights for labour !” This, with much beside,
I spoke when I was voice and nothing more,
But altogether such an one as you 875
My censors. “Voice, and nothing more, indeed !”
Re-echoes round me : “that ’s the censure, there ’s
Involved the ruin of you soon or late !
Voice,—when its promise beat the empty air :
And nothing more,—when solid earth’s yourstage, 880
And we desiderate performance, deed
For word, the realizing all you dreamed
In the old days : now, for deed, we find at door
O’ the council-chamber posted, mute as mouse,
Hohenstiel-Schwangau, sentry and safeguard 885
O’ the greybeards all a-chuckle, cowl to cape,
Who challenge Judas, —that ’s endearment’s
style,—
To stop their mouths or let escape grimace,
While they keep cursing Italy and him.
The power to speak, hear, print and read is ours ? 890
Ay, we learn where and how, when clapped inside
A convict-transport bound for cool Cayenne !
The universal vote we have : its urn,
We also have where votes drop, fingered-o’er
By the universal Prefect. Say, Trade ’s free 895
And Toil turned master out o’ the slave it was :
What then ? These feed man’s stomach, but his
soul
Craves finer fare, nor lives by bread alone,
As somebody says somewhere. Hence you stand
Proved and recorded either false or weak, 900
Faulty in promise or performance : which ?”
Neither, I hope. Once pedestalled on earth,
To act not speak, I found earth was not air.
I saw that multitude of mine, and not
The nakedness and nullity of air 905

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

Fit only for a voice to float in free.
Such eyes I saw that craved the light alone,
Such mouths that wanted bread and nothing else,
Such hands that supplicated handiwork,
Men with the wives, and women with the babes, 910
Yet all these pleading just to live, not die !
Did I believe one whit less in belief,
Take truth for falsehood, wish the voice revoked
That told the truth to heaven for earth to hear ?
No, this should be, and shall ; but when and how ? 915
At what expense to these who average
Your twenty years of life, my computists ?
“ Not bread alone ” but bread before all else
For these : the bodily want serve first, said I ;
If earth-space and the life-time help not here, 920
Where is the good of body having been ?
But, helping body, if we somewhat baulk
The soul of finer fare, such food 's to find
Elsewhere and afterward—all indicates,
Even this self-same fact that soul can starve 925
Yet body still exist its twenty years :
While, stint the body, there 's an end at once
O' the revel in the fancy that Rome 's free,
And superstition 's fettered, and one prints
Whate'er one pleases and who pleases reads 930
The same, and speaks out and is spoken to,
And divers hundred thousand fools may vote
A vote untampered with by one wise man,
And so elect Barabbas deputy
In lieu of his concurrent. I who trace 935
The purpose written on the face of things,
For my behoof and guidance—(whoso needs
No such sustainment, sees beneath my signs,
Proves, what I take for writing, penmanship,
Scribble and flourish with no sense for me 940
O' the sort I solemnly go spelling out,—

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

Let him ! there 's certain work of mine to show
Alongside his work : which gives warranty
Of shrewder vision in the workman—judge !)
I who trace Providence without a break 945
I' the plan of things, drop plumb on this plain
print
Of an intention with a view to good,
That man is made in sympathy with man
At outset of existence, so to speak ;
But in dissociation, more and more, 950
Man from his fellow, as their lives advance
In culture ; still humanity, that 's born
A mass, keeps flying off, fining away
Ever into a multitude of points,
And ends in isolation, each from each : 955
Peerless above i' the sky, the pinnacle,—
Absolute contact, fusion, all below
At the base of being. How comes this about ?
This stamp of God characterizing man
And nothing else but man in the universe— 960
That, while he feels with man (to use man's speech)
I' the little things of life, its fleshly wants
Of food and rest and health and happiness,
Its simplest spirit-motions, loves and hates,
Hopes, fears, soul-cravings on the ignoblest scale, 965
O' the fellow-creature,—owns the bond at base,—
He tends to freedom and divergency
In the upward progress, plays the pinnacle
When life 's at greatest (grant again the phrase !
Because there 's neither great nor small in life). 970
“ Consult thou for thy kind that have the eyes
To see, the mouths to eat, the hands to work,
Men with the wives, and women with the babes ! ”
Prompts Nature. “ Care thou for thyself alone
I' the conduct of the mind God made thee with ! 975
Think, as if man had never thought before !

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

Act, as if all creation hung attent
On the acting of such faculty as thine,
To take prime pattern from thy masterpiece ! ”
Nature prompts also : neither law obeyed 980
To the uttermost by any heart and soul
We know or have in record : both of them
Acknowledged blindly by whatever man
We ever knew or heard of in this world.
“ Will you have why and wherefore, and the fact 985
Made plain as pikestaff ? ” modern Science asks.
“ That mass man sprung from was a jelly-lump
Once on a time ; he kept an after course
Through fish and insect, reptile, bird and beast,
Till he attained to be an ape at last 990
Or last but one. And if this doctrine shock
In aught the natural pride ” . . . Friend, banish
fear,
The natural humility replies !
Do you suppose, even I, poor potentate,
Hohenstiel-Schwangau, who once ruled the roast, — 995
I was born able at all points to ply
My tools ? or did I have to learn my trade,
Practise as exile ere perform as prince ?
The world knows something of my ups and downs :
But grant me time, give me the management 1000
And manufacture of a model me,
Me fifty-fold, a prince without a flaw, —
Why, there ’s no social grade, the sordidest,
My embryo potentate should blink and scape.
King, all the better he was cobbler once, 1005
He should know, sitting on the throne, how tastes
Life to who sweeps the doorway. But life ’s hard,
Occasion rare ; you cut probation short,
And, being half-instructed, on the stage
You shuffle through your part as best you can, 1010
And bless your stars, as I do. God takes time.

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

I like the thought He should have lodged me once
I' the hole, the cave, the hut, the tenement,
The mansion and the palace ; made me learn
The feel o' the first, before I found myself 1015
Loftier i' the last, not more emancipate ;
From first to last of lodging, I was I,
And not at all the place that harboured me.
Do I refuse to follow farther yet
I' the backwardness, repine if tree and flower, 1020
Mountain or streamlet were my dwelling-place
Before I gained enlargement, grew mollusc ?
As well account that way for many a thrill
Of kinship, I confess to, with the powers
Called Nature : animate, inanimate, 1025
In parts or in the whole, there 's something there
Man-like that somehow meets the man in me.
My pulse goes altogether with the heart
O' the Persian, that old Xerxes, when he stayed
His march to conquest of the world, a day 1030
I' the desert, for the sake of one superb
Plane-tree which queened it there in solitude :
Giving her neck its necklace, and each arm
Its armlet, suiting soft waist, snowy side,
With cincture and apparel. Yes, I lodged 1035
In those successive tenements ; perchance
Taste yet the straitness of them while I stretch
Limb and enjoy new liberty the more.
And some abodes are lost or ruinous ;
Some, patched-up and pieced-out, and so trans-
formed 1040
They still accommodate the traveller
His day of lifetime. O you count the links,
Descry no bar of the unbroken man ?
Yes,—and who welds a lump of ore, suppose
He likes to make a chain and not a bar, 1045
And reach by link on link, link small, link large,

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

Out to the due length—why, there 's forethought
still

Outside o' the series, forging at one end,
While at the other there 's—no matter what
The kind of critical intelligence 1050
Believing that last link had last but one
For parent, and no link was, first of all,
Fitted to anvil, hammered into shape.

Else, I accept the doctrine, and deduce
This duty, that I recognize mankind, 1055
In all its height and depth and length and breadth.
Mankind i' the main have little wants, not large :
I, being of will and power to help, i' the main,
Mankind, must help the least wants first. My
friend,

That is, my foe, without such power and will, 1060
May plausibly concentrate all he wields,
And do his best at helping some large want,
Exceptionally noble cause, that 's seen
Subordinate enough from where I stand.

As he helps, I helped once, when like himself, 1065
Unable to help better, work more wide ;
And so would work with heart and hand to-day,
Did only computists confess a fault,
And multiply the single score by five,

Five only, give man's life its hundred years. 1070
Change life, in me shall follow change to match !
Time were then, to work here, there, everywhere,
By turns and try experiment at ease !

Full time to mend as well as mar : why wait
The slow and sober uprising all around 1075
O' the building ? Let us run up, right to roof,
Some sudden marvel, piece of perfectness,
And testify what we intend the whole !

Is the world losing patience ? "Wait !" say we :
"There 's time : no generation needs to die 1080

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

Unsolaced ; you 've a century in store ! ”
 But, no : I sadly let the voices wing
 Their way i' the upper vacancy, nor test
 Truth on this solid as I promised once.
 Well, and what is there to be sad about ? 1085
 The world 's the world, life 's life, and nothing else.
 'T is part of life, a property to prize,
 That those o' the higher sort engaged i' the world,
 Should fancy they can change its ill to good,
 Wrong to right, ugliness to beauty : find 1090
 Enough success in fancy turning fact,
 To keep the sanguine kind in countenance
 And justify the hope that busies them :
 Failure enough,—to who can follow change
 Beyond their vision, see new good prove ill 1095
 I' the consequence, see blacks and whites of life
 Shift square indeed, but leave the chequered face
 Unchanged i' the main,—failure enough for such,
 To bid ambition keep the whole from change,
 As their best service. I hope nought beside. 1100
 No, my brave thinkers, whom I recognize,
 Gladly, myself the first, as, in a sense,
 All that our world 's worth, flower and fruit of man!
 Such minds myself award supremacy
 Over the common insignificance, 1105
 When only Mind 's in question,—Body bows
 To quite another government, you know.
 Be Kant crowned king o' the castle in the air !
 Hans Slouch,—his own, and children's mouths to
 feed
 I' the hovel on the ground,—wants meat, nor
 chews 1110
 “The Critique of Pure Reason” in exchange.
 But, now,—suppose I could allow your claims
 And quite change life to please you,—would it
 please ?

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

Would life comport with change and still be life?
Ask, now, a doctor for a remedy :
There 's his prescription. Bid him point you out 1115
Which of the five or six ingredients saves
The sick man. "Such the efficacy?
Then why not dare and do things in one dose
Simple and pure, all virtue, no alloy
Of the idle drop and powder?" What 's his word? 1120
The efficacy, neat, were neutralized :
It wants dispersing and retarding,—nay
Is put upon its mettle, plays its part
Precisely through such hindrance everywhere, 1125
Finds some mysterious give and take i' the case,
Some gain by opposition, he foregoes
Should he unfetter the medicament.
So with this thought of yours that fain would work
Free in the world : it wants just what it finds— 1130
The ignorance, stupidity, the hate,
Envy and malice and uncharitableness
That bar your passage, break the flow of you
Down from those happy heights where many a cloud
Combined to give you birth and bid you be 1135
The royalest of rivers : on you glide
Silverly till you reach the summit-edge,
Then over, on to all that ignorance,
Stupidity, hate, envy, bluffs and blocks,
Posted to fret you into foam and noise. 1140
What of it? Up you mount in minute mist,
And bridge the chasm that crushed your quietude,
A spirit-rainbow, earthborn jewelry
Outsparkling the insipid firmament
Blue above Terni and its orange-trees. 1145
Do not mistake me ! You, too, have your rights !
Hans must not burn Kant's house above his head
Because he cannot understand Kant's book :
And still less must Hans' pastor burn Kant's self

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

Because Kant understands some books too well. 1150
 But, justice seen to on this little point,
 Answer me, is it manly, is it sage
 To stop and struggle with arrangements here
 It took so many lives, so much of toil,
 To tinker up into efficiency? 1155
 Can't you contrive to operate at once,—
 Since time is short and art is long,—to show
 Your quality i' the world, whate'er you boast,
 Without this fractious call on folks to crush
 The world together just to set you free, 1160
 Admire the capers you will cut perchance,
 Nor mind the mischief to your neighbours?

“Age!

Age and experience bring discouragement,”
 You taunt me : I maintain the opposite.
 Am I discouraged who,—perceiving health, 1165
 Strength, beauty, as they tempt the eye of soul,
 Are uncombinable with flesh and blood,—
 Resolve to let my body live its best,
 And leave my soul what better yet may be
 Or not be, in this life or afterward? 1170
 —In either fortune, wiser than who waits
 Till magic art procure a miracle.
 In virtue of my very confidence
 Mankind ought to outgrow its babyhood,
 I prescribe rocking, deprecate rough hands, 1175
 While thus the cradle holds it past mistake.
 Indeed, my task 's the harder—equable
 Sustainment everywhere, all strain, no push—
 Whereby friends credit me with indolence,
 Apathy, hesitation. “Stand stock-still 1180
 If able to move briskly? ‘All a-strain’—
 So must we compliment your passiveness?
 Sound asleep, rather!”

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

Just the judgment passed
Upon a statue, luckless like myself,
I saw at Rome once ! 'T was some artist's whim 1185
To cover all the accessories close
I' the group, and leave you only Laocoön
With neither sons nor serpents to denote
The purpose of his gesture. Then a crowd
Was called to try the question, criticize 1190
Wherefore such energy of legs and arms,
Nay, eyeballs, starting from the socket. One—
I give him leave to write my history—
Only one said "I think the gesture strives
Against some obstacle we cannot see." 1195
All the rest made their minds up. "'T is a yawn
Of sheer fatigue subsiding to repose :
The statue's 'Somnolency' clear enough !"

There, my arch stranger-friend, my audience both
And arbitress, you have one half your wish, 1200
At least : you know the thing I tried to do !
All, so far, to my praise and glory—all
Told as befits the self-apologist,—
Who ever promises a candid sweep
And clearance of those errors miscalled crimes 1205
None knows more, none laments so much as he,
And ever rises from confession, proved
A god whose fault was—trying to be man.
Just so, fair judge,—if I read smile aright—
I condescend to figure in your eyes 1210
As biggest heart and best of Europe's friends,
And hence my failure. God will estimate
Success one day ; and, in the mean time—you !

I dare say there's some fancy of the sort
Frolicking round this final puff I send 1215
To die up yonder in the ceiling-rose,—

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

Some consolation-stakes, we losers win !
A plague of the return to " I—I—I
Did this, meant that, hoped, feared the other
thing ! "

Autobiography, adieu ! The rest 1220
Shall make amends, be pure blame, history
And falsehood : not the ineffective truth,
But Thiers-and-Victor-Hugo exercise.
Hear what I never was, but might have been
I' the better world where goes tobacco-smoke ! 1225
Here lie the dozen volumes of my life :
(Did I say " lie " ? the pregnant word will serve).
Cut on to the concluding chapter, though !
Because the little hours begin to strike.
Hurry Thiers-Hugo to the labour's end ! 1230

Something like this the unwritten chapter reads.

Exemplify the situation thus !
Hohenstiel-Schwangau, being, no dispute,
Absolute mistress, chose the Assembly, first,
To serve her : chose this man, its President, 1235
Afterward, to serve also,—specially
To see that folk did service one and all.
And now the proper term of years was out
When the Head-servant must vacate his place,
And nothing lay so patent to the world 1240
As that his fellow-servants one and all
Were—mildly to make mention—knaves or fools,
Each of them with his promise flourished full
I' the face of you by word and impudence,
Or filtered slyly out by nod and wink 1245
And nudge upon your sympathetic rib—
That not one minute more did knave or fool
Mean to keep faith and serve as he had sworn
Hohenstiel-Schwangau, once her Head away.

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

Why should such swear except to get the chance, 1230
When time should ripen and confusion bloom,
Of putting Hohenstiellers-Schwangauese
To the true use of human property—
Restoring souls and bodies, this to Pope,
And that to King, that other to his planned 1235
Perfection of a Share-and-share-alike,
That other still, to Empire absolute
In shape of the Head-servant's very self
Transformed to Master whole and sole? each
scheme

Discussible, concede one circumstance— 1260
That each scheme's parent were, beside himself,
Hohenstiel-Schwangau, not her serving-man
Sworn to do service in the way she chose
Rather than his way : way superlative,
Only,—by some infatuation,—his 1265
And his and his and everyone's but hers
Who stuck to just the Assembly and the Head.
I make no doubt the Head, too, had his dream
Of doing sudden duty swift and sure
On all that heap of untrustworthiness— 1270
Catching each vaunter of the villany
He meant to perpetrate when time was ripe,
Once the Head-servant fairly out of doors,—
And, caging here a knave and there a fool,
Cry "Mistress of your servants, these and me, 1275
Hohenstiel-Schwangau ! I, their trusty Head,
Pounce on a pretty scheme concocting here
That 's stopped, extinguished by my vigilance.
Your property is safe again : but mark !
Safe in these hands, not yours, who lavish trust 1280
Too lightly. Leave my hands their charge awhile !
I know your business better than yourself :
Let me alone about it ! Some fine day,
Once we are rid of the embarrassment,

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

You shall look up and see your longings crowned !” 1285
Such fancy might have tempted him be false,
But this man chose truth and was wiser so.
He recognized that for great minds i’ the world
There is no trial like the appropriate one
Of leaving little minds their liberty 1290
Of littleness to blunder on through life,
Now, aiming at right ends by foolish means,
Now, at absurd achievement through the aid
Of good and wise endeavour—to acquiesce
In folly’s life-long privilege, though with power 1295
To do the little minds the good they need,
Despite themselves, by just abolishing
Their right to play the part and fill the place
I’ the scheme of things He schemed who made
alike
Great minds and little minds, saw use for each. 1300
Could the orb sweep those puny particles
It just half-lights at distance, hardly leads
I’ the leash—sweep out each speck of them from
space
They anticize in with their days and nights
And whirlings round and dancings off, forsooth, 1305
And all that fruitless individual life
One cannot lend a beam to but they spoil—
Sweep them into itself and so, one star,
Preponderate henceforth i’ the heritage
Of heaven ! No ! in less senatorial phrase, 1310
The man endured to help, not save outright
The multitude by substituting him
For them, his knowledge, will and way, for God’s :
Nor change the world, such as it is, and was
And will be, for some other, suiting all 1315
Except the purpose of the maker. No !
He saw that weakness, wickedness will be,
And therefore should be : that the perfect man

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

As we account perfection—at most pure
O' the special gold, whate'er the form it take, 1320
Head-work or heart-work, fined and thrice-refined
I' the crucible of life, whereto the powers
Of the refiner, one and all, are flung
To feed the flame, he saw that e'en the block
Such perfect man holds out triumphant, breaks 1325
Into some poisonous ore, gold's opposite,
At the very purest, so compensating
Man's Adversary—what if we believe?—
For earlier stern exclusion of his stuff.
See the sage, with the hunger for the truth, 1330
And see his system that 's all true, except
The one weak place that 's stanchioned by a lie!
The moralist who walks with head erect
I' the crystal clarity of air so long,
Until a stumble, and the man 's one mire! 1335
Philanthropy undoes the social knot
With axe-edge, makes love room 'twixt head and
trunk:
Religion—but, enough, the thing 's too clear!
Well, if these sparks break out i' the greenest tree,
Our topmost of performance, yours and mine, 1340
What will be done i' the dry ineptitude
Of ordinary mankind, bark and bole,
All seems ashamed of but their mother-earth?
Therefore throughout Head's term of servitude
He did the appointed service, and forbore 1345
Extraneous action that were duty else,
Done by some other servant, idle now
Or mischievous: no matter, each his own—
Own task, and, in the end, own praise or blame!
He suffered them strut, prate and brag their best, 1350
Squabble at odds on every point save one,
And there shake hands,—agree to trifle time,
Obstruct advance with, each, his cricket-cry

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

“ Wait till the Head be off the shoulders here !
Then comes my King, my Pope, my Autocrat, 1355
My Socialist Republic to her own—
To-wit, that property of only me,
Hohenstiel-Schwangau who conceits herself
Free, forsooth, and expects I keep her so ! ”
—Nay, suffered when, perceiving with dismay 1360
Head’s silence paid no tribute to their noise,
They turned on him. “ Dumb menace in that
mouth,
Malice in that unstridulosity !
He cannot but intend some stroke of state
Shall signalize his passage into peace 1365
Out of the creaking,—hinder transference
O’ the Hohenstiellers-Schwangauese to king,
Pope, autocrat, or socialist republic ! That ’s
Exact the cause his lips unlocked would cry !
Therefore be stirring : brave, beard, bully him ! 1370
Dock, by the million, of its friendly joints,
The electoral body short at once ! who did,
May do again, and undo us beside.
Wrest from his hands the sword for self-defence,
The right to parry any thrust in play 1375
We peradventure please to meditate ! ”
And so forth ; creak, creak, creak : and ne’er a line
His locked mouth oped the wider, till at last
O’ the long degraded and insulting day,
Sudden the clock told it was judgment-time. 1380
Then he addressed himself to speak indeed
To the fools, not knaves : they saw him walk
straight down
Each step of the eminence, as he first engaged,
And stand at last o’ the level,—all he swore.
“ People, and not the people’s varletry, 1385
This is the task you set myself and these !
Thus I performed my part of it, and thus

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

They thwarted me throughout, here, here, and
here :

Study each instance ! yours the loss, not mine.

What they intend now is demonstrable

As plainly : here 's such man, and here 's such
mode 1390

Of making you some other than the thing

You, wisely or unwisely, choose to be,

And only set him up to keep you so.

Do you approve this ? Yours the loss, not mine. 1395

Do you condemn it ? There 's a remedy.

Take me—who know your mind, and mean your
good,

With clearer brain and stouter arm than they,

Or you, or haply anybody else—

And make me master for the moment ! Choose 1400

What time, what power you trust me with : I too

Will choose as frankly ere I trust myself

With time and power : they must be adequate

To the end and aim, since mine the loss, with yours,

If means be wanting ; once their worth approved, 1405

Grant them, and I shall forthwith operate—

Ponder it well !—to the extremest stretch

O' the power you trust me : if with unsuccess,

God wills it, and there 's nobody to blame."

Whereon the people answered with a shout 1410

"The trusty one ! no tricksters any more !"

How could they other ? He was in his place.

What followed ? Just what he foresaw, what
proved

The soundness of both judgments,—his, o' the
knaves

And fools, each trickster with his dupe,—and theirs, 1415

The people's, in what head and arm could help.

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

There was uprising, masks dropped, flags unfurled,
Weapons outflourished in the wind, my faith !
Heavily did he let his fist fall plumb
On each perturber of the public peace, 1420
No matter whose the wagging head it broke—
From bald-pate craft and greed and impudence
Of night-hawk at first chance to prowl and prey
For glory and a little gain beside,
Passing for eagle in the dusk of the age, — 1425
To florid head-top, foamy patriotism
And tribunitial daring, breast laid bare
Thro' confidence in rectitude, with hand
On private pistol in the pocket : these
And all the dupes of these, who lent themselves 1430
As dust and feather do, to help offence
O' the wind that whirls them at you, then subsides
In safety somewhere, leaving filth afloat,
Annoyance you may brush from eyes and beard,—
These he stopped : bade the wind's spite howl or
whine 1435
Its worst outside the building, wind conceives
Meant to be pulled together and become
Its natural playground so. What foolishness
Of dust or feather proved importunate
And fell 'twixt thumb and finger, found them gripe 1440
To detriment of bulk and buoyancy.
Then followed silence and submission. Next,
The inevitable comment came on work
And work's cost : he was censured as profuse
Of human life and liberty : too swift 1445
And thorough his procedure, who had lagged
At the outset, lost the opportunity
Through timid scruples as to right and wrong.
“ There 's no such certain mark of a small mind ”
(So did Sagacity explain the fault) 1450
“ As when it needs must square away and sink

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

To its own small dimensions, private scale
Of right and wrong,—humanity i' the large,
The right and wrong of the universe, forsooth !
This man addressed himself to guard and guide 1455
Hohenstiel-Schwangau. When the case demands
He frustrate villany in the egg, unhatched,
With easy stamp and minimum of pang
E'en to the punished reptile, 'There 's my oath
Restrains my foot,' objects our guide and guard, 1460
'I must leave guardianship and guidance now :
Rather than stretch one handbreadth of the law,
I am bound to see it break from end to end.
First show me death i' the body politic :
Then prescribe pill and potion, what may please 1465
Hohenstiel-Schwangau ! all is for her sake :
'T was she ordained my service should be so.
What if the event demonstrate her unwise,
If she unwill the thing she willed before ?
I hold to the letter and obey the bond 1470
And leave her to perdition loyally.'
Whence followed thrice the expenditure we blame
Of human life and liberty : for want
O' the by-blow, came deliberate butcher's-work ! "
"Elsewhere go carry your complaint !" bade he. 1475
"Least, largest, there 's one law for all the minds,
Here or above : be true at any price !
'T is just o' the great scale, that such happy stroke
Of falsehood would be found a failure. Truth
Still stands unshaken at her base by me, 1480
Reigns paramount i' the world, for the large good
O' the long late generations,—I and you
Forgotten like this buried foolishness !
Not so the good I rooted in its grave."

This is why he refused to break his oath, 1485
Rather appealed to the people, gained the power

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

To act as he thought best, then used it, once
For all, no matter what the consequence
To knaves and fools. As thus began his sway,
So, through its twenty years, one rule of right 1490
Sufficed him : govern for the many first,
The poor mean multitude, all mouths and eyes :
Bid the few, better favoured in the brain,
Be patient nor presume on privilege,
Help him or else be quiet,—never crave 1495
That he help them,—increase, forsooth, the gulf
Yawning so terribly 'twixt mind and mind
I' the world here, which his purpose was to block
At bottom, were it by an inch, and bridge,
If by a filament, no more, at top. 1500
Equalize things a little ! And the way
He took to work that purpose out, was plain
Enough to intellect and honesty
And—superstition, style it if you please,
So long as you allow there was no lack 1505
O' the quality imperative in man—
Reverence. You see deeper ? thus saw he,
And by the light he saw, must walk : how else
Was he to do his part ? a man's, with might
And main, and not a faintest touch of fear, 1510
Sure he was in the hand of God who comes
Before and after, with a work to do
Which no man helps nor hinders. Thus the man,—
So timid when the business was to touch
The uncertain order of humanity, 1515
Imperil, for a problematic cure
Of grievance on the surface, any good
I' the deep of things, dim yet discernible—
This same man, so irresolute before,
Show him a true excrescence to cut sheer, 1520
A devil's-graft on God's foundation-stock,
Then—no complaint of indecision more !

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

He wrenched out the whole canker, root and
branch,

Deaf to who cried that earth would tumble in
At its four corners if he touched a twig.

1525

Witness that lie of lies, arch-infamy,

When the Republic, with her life involved

In just this law—"Each people rules itself

Its own way, not as any stranger please"—

Turned, and for first proof she was living, bade

1530

Hohenstiel-Schwangau fasten on the throat

Of the first neighbour that claimed benefit

O' the law herself established: "Hohenstiel

For Hohenstiellers! Rome, by parity

Of reasoning, for Romans? That's a jest

1535

Wants proper treatment,—lancet-puncture suits

The proud flesh: Rome ape Hohenstiel for-
sooth!"

And so the siege and slaughter and success

Whereof we nothing doubt that Hohenstiel

Will have to pay the price, in God's good time

1540

Which does not always fall on Saturday

When the world looks for wages. Anyhow,

He found this infamy triumphant. Well:

Sagacity suggested, make this speech!

"The work was none of mine: suppose wrong
wait,

1545

Stand over for redressing? Mine for me,

My predecessors' work on their own head!

Meantime there's plain advantage, should we leave

Things as we find them. Keep Rome manacled

Hand and foot: no fear of unruliness!

1550

Her foes consent to even seem our friends

So long, no longer. Then, there's glory got

By boldness and bravado to the world:

The disconcerted world must grin and bear

The old saucy writing, 'Grunt thereat who may,

1555

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

So shall things be, for such my pleasure is—
Hohenstiel-Schwangau's.' How that reads in
Rome

I' the Capitol where Brennus broke his pate,
And lends a flourish to our journalists!"
Only, it was nor read nor flourished of, 1560
Since, not a moment did such glory stay
Excision of the canker! Out it came,
Root and branch, with much roaring, and some
blood,

And plentiful abuse of him from friend
And foe. Who cared? Not Nature who assuaged 1565
The pain and set the patient on his legs
Promptly: the better! had it been the worse,
'T is Nature you must try conclusions with,
Not he, since nursing canker kills the sick
For certain, while to cut may cure, at least. 1570

"Ah," groaned a second time Sagacity,
"Again the little mind, precipitate,
Rash, rude, when even in the right, as here!
The great mind knows the power of gentleness,
Only tries force because persuasion fails. 1575
Had this man, by prelusive trumpet-blast,
Signified 'Truth and Justice mean to come,
Nay, fast approach your threshold! Ere they
knock,

See that the house be set in order, swept
And garnished, windows shut, and doors thrown
wide! 1580

The free State comes to visit the free Church:
Receive her! or . . . or . . . never mind what
else!'

Thus moral suasion heralding brute force,
How had he seen the old abuses die,
And new life kindle here, there, everywhere, 1585
Roused simply by that mild yet potent spell—

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

Beyond or beat of drum or stroke of sword—
Public opinion !”

“How, indeed ?” he asked,
“When all to see, after some twenty years,
Were your own fool-face waiting for the sight, 1590
Faced by as wide a grin from ear to ear
O’ the knaves who, while the fools were waiting,
worked—
Broke yet another generation’s heart—
Twenty years’ respite helping ! Teach your nurse
‘Compliance with, before you suck, the teat !’ 1595
Find what that means, and meanwhile hold your
tongue !”

Whereof the war came which he knew must be.

Now, this had proved the dry-rot of the race
He ruled o’er, that, i’ the old day, when was need
They fought for their own liberty and life, 1600
Well did they fight, none better : whence, such
love
Of fighting somehow still for fighting’s sake
Against no matter whose the liberty
And life, so long as self-conceit should crow
And clap the wing, while justice sheathed her
claw,— 1605
That what had been the glory of the world
When thereby came the world’s good, grew its
plague
Now that the champion-armour, donned to dare
The dragon once, was clattered up and down
Highway and by-path of the world at peace, 1610
Merely to mask marauding, or for sake
O’ the shine and rattle that apprized the fields
Hohenstiel-Schwangau was a fighter yet,

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

And would be, till the weary world suppressed
Her peccant humours out of fashion now. 1615
Accordingly the world spoke plain at last,
Promised to punish who next played with fire.

So, at his advent, such discomfiture
Taking its true shape of beneficence,
Hohenstiel-Schwangau, half-sad and part-wise, 1620
Sat : if with wistful eye reverting oft
To each pet weapon, rusty on its peg,
Yet, with a sigh of satisfaction too
That, peacefulness become the law, herself
Got the due share of godsend in its train, 1625
Cried shame and took advantage quietly.
Still, so the dry-rot had been nursed into
Blood, bones and marrow, that, from worst to best,
All,—clearest brains and soundest hearts save
here,—

All had this lie acceptable for law 1630
Plain as the sun at noonday—" War is best,
Peace is worst ; peace we only tolerate
As needful preparation for new war :
War may be for whatever end we will—
Peace only as the proper help thereto. 1635
Such is the law of right and wrong for us
Hohenstiel-Schwangau : for the other world,
As naturally, quite another law.

Are we content ? The world is satisfied.
Discontent ? Then the world must give us leave 1640
To strike right, left, and exercise our arm
Torpid of late through overmuch repose,
And show its strength is still superlative
At somebody's expense in life or limb :
Which done,—let peace succeed and last a year !" 1645
Such devil's-doctrine so was judged God's law,
We say, when this man stepped upon the stage,

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

That it had seemed a venial fault at most
 Had he once more obeyed Sagacity.
 "You come i' the happy interval of peace,
 The favourable weariness from war : 1650
 Prolong it ! artfully, as if intent
 On ending peace as soon as possible.
 Quietly so increase the sweets of ease
 And safety, so employ the multitude, 1655
 Put hod and trowel so in idle hands,
 So stuff and stop up wagging jaws with bread,
 That selfishness shall surreptitiously
 Do wisdom's office, whisper in the ear
 Of Hohenstiel-Schwangau, there 's a pleasant feel 1660
 In being gently forced down, pinioned fast
 To the easy arm-chair by the pleading arms
 O' the world beseeching her to there abide
 Content with all the harm done hitherto,
 And let herself be petted in return, 1665
 Free to re-wage, in speech and prose and verse,
 The old unjust wars, nay—in verse and prose
 And speech,—to vaunt new victories shall prove
 A plague o' the future,—so that words suffice
 For present comfort, and no deeds denote 1670
 That—tired of illimitable line on line
 Of boulevard-building, tired o' the theatre
 With the tuneful thousand in their thrones above,
 For glory of the male intelligence,
 And Nakedness in her due niche below, 1675
 For illustration of the female use—
 That she, 'twixt yawn and sigh, prepares to slip
 Out of the arm-chair, wants fresh blood again
 From over the boundary, to colour-up
 The sheeny sameness, keep the world aware 1680
 Hohenstiel-Schwangau's arm needs exercise
 Despite the petting of the universe !
 Come, you 're a city-builder : what 's the way

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

Wisdom takes when time needs that she entice
 Some fierce tribe, castled on the mountain-peak, 1685
 Into the quiet and amenity
 O' the meadow-land below? By crying 'Done
 With fight now, down with fortress?' Rather—
 'Dare
 On, dare ever, not a stone displace!'

Cries Wisdom: 'Cradle of our ancestors, 1690
 Be bulwark, give our children safety still!
 Who of our children please may stoop and taste
 O' the valley-fatness, unafraid,—for why?
 At first alarm they have thy mother-ribs
 To run upon for refuge: foes forget 1695
 Scarcely that Terror on her vantage-coign,
 Couchant supreme among the powers of air,
 Watches—prepared to pounce—the country wide!
 Meanwhile the encouraged valley holds its own,
 From the first hut's adventure in descent, 1700
 Half home, half hiding place,—to dome and spire
 Befitting the assured metropolis:
 Nor means offence to the fort which caps the crag,
 All undismantled of a turret-stone,
 And bears the banner-pole that creaks at times 1705
 Embarrassed by the old emblazonment,
 When festal days are to commemorate:
 Otherwise left untenanted, no doubt,
 Since, never fear, our myriads from below
 Would rush, if needs were, man the walls again, 1710
 Renew the exploits of the earlier time
 At moment's notice! But till notice sound,
 Inhabit we in ease and opulence!'

And so, till one day thus a notice sounds,
 Not trumpeted, but in a whisper-gust 1715
 Fitfully playing through mute city streets
 At midnight weary of day's feast and game—
 'Friends, your famed fort's a ruin past repair!

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

Its use is—to proclaim it had a use
 Obsolete long since. Climb and study there 1720
 How to paint barbican and battlement
 I' the scenes of our new theatre ! We fight
 Now—by forbidding neighbours to sell steel
 Or buy wine, not by blowing out their brains !
 Moreover, while we let time sap the strength 1725
 O' the walls omnipotent in menace once,
 Neighbours would seem to have prepared surprise—
 Run up defences in a mushroom-growth,
 For all the world like what we boasted : brief—
 Hohenstiel-Schwangau's policy is peace ! ' ' ' 1730

Ay, so Sagacity advised him filch
 Folly from fools : handsomely substitute
 The dagger o' lath, while gay they sang and
 danced,
 For that long dangerous sword they liked to feel,
 Even at feast-time, clink and make friends start. 1735
 No ! he said " Hear the truth, and bear the truth,
 And bring the truth to bear on all you are
 And do, assured that only good comes thence
 Whate'er the shape good take ! While I have rule,
 Understand !—war for war's sake, war for sake 1740
 O' the good war gets you as war's sole excuse,
 Is damnable and damned shall be. You want
 Glory ? Why so do I, and so does God.
 Where is it found,—in this paraded shame,—
 One particle of glory ? Once you warred 1745
 For liberty against the world, and won :
 There was the glory. Now, you fain would war
 Because the neighbour prospers overmuch,—
 Because there has been silence half-an-hour,
 Like Heaven on earth, without a cannon-shot 1750
 Announcing Hohenstiellers-Schwangaese
 Are minded to disturb the jubilee,—

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

Because the loud tradition echoes faint,
 And who knows but posterity may doubt
 If the great deeds were ever done at all, 1755
 Much less believe, were such to do again,
 So the event would follow : therefore, prove
 The old power, at the expense of somebody !
 Oh Glory,—gilded bubble, bard and sage
 So nickname rightly,—would thy dance endure 1760
 One moment, would thy vaunting make believe
 Only one eye thy ball was solid gold,
 Hadst thou less breath to buoy thy vacancy
 Than a whole multitude expends in praise,
 Less range for roaming than from head to head 1765
 Of a whole people? Flit, fall, fly again,
 Only, fix never where the resolute hand
 May prick thee, prove the glassy lie thou art !
 Give me real intellect to reason with,
 No multitude, no entity that apes 1770
 One wise man, being but a million fools !
 How and whence wishest glory, thou wise one ?
 Wouldst get it,—didst thyself guide Providence,—
 By stinting of his due each neighbour round
 In strength and knowledge and dexterity 1775
 So as to have thy littleness grow large
 By all those somethings once, turned nothings
 now,
 As children make a molehill mountainous
 By scooping out a trench around their pile,
 And saving so the mudwork from approach ? 1780
 Quite otherwise the cheery game of life,
 True yet mimetic warfare, whereby man
 Does his best with his utmost, and so ends
 A victor most of all in fair defeat.
 Who thinks,—would he have no one think beside ? 1785
 Who knows, who does,—save his must learning
 die

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

And action cease? Why, so our giant proves
No better than a dwarf, once rivalry
Prostrate around him. Let the whole race stand
For him to try conclusions fairly with ! 1790
Show me the great man would engage his peer
Rather by grinning 'Cheat, thy gold is brass !'
Than granting 'Perfect piece of purest ore !
Still, is it less good mintage, this of mine ?'
Well, and these right and sound results of soul 1795
I' the strong and healthy one wise man,—shall such
Be vainly sought for, scornfully renounced
I' the multitude that make the entity—
The people?—to what purpose, if no less,
In power and purity of soul, below 1800
The reach of the unit than, by multiplied
Might of the body, vulgarized the more,
Above, in thick and threefold brutishness ?
See ! you accept such one wise man, myself :
Wiser or less wise, still I operate 1805
From my own stock of wisdom, nor exact
Of other sort of natures you admire,
That whoso rhymes a sonnet pays a tax,
Who paints a landscape dips brush at his cost,
Who scores a septett true for strings and wind 1810
Mulcted must be—else how should I impose
Properly, attitudinize aright,
Did such conflicting claims as these divert
Hohenstiel-Schwangau from observing me ?
Therefore, what I find facile, you be sure, 1815
With effort or without it, you shall dare—
You, I aspire to make my better self
And truly the Great Nation. No more war
For war's sake, then ! and,—seeing, wickedness
Springs out of folly,—no more foolish dread 1820
O' the neighbour waxing too inordinate
A rival, through his gain of wealth and ease !

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

What?—keep me patient, Powers!—the people
here,
Earth presses to her heart, nor owns a pride
Above her pride i' the race all flame and air 1825
And aspiration to the boundless Great,
The incommensurably Beautiful—
Whose very falterings groundward come of flight
Urged by a pinion all too passionate
For heaven and what it holds of gloom and glow : 1830
Bravest of thinkers, bravest of the brave
Doers, exalt in Science, rapturous
In Art, the—more than all—magnetic race
To fascinate their fellows, mould mankind
Hohenstiel-Schwangau-fashion,—these, what?—
these 1835
Will have to abdicate their primacy
Should such a nation sell them steel untaxed,
And such another take itself, on hire
For the natural sen'night, somebody for lord
Unpatronized by me whose back was turned? 1840
Or such another yet would fain build bridge,
Lay rail, drive tunnel, busy its poor self
With its appropriate fancy : so there 's—flash—
Hohenstiel-Schwangau up in arms at once!
Genius has somewhat of the infantine : 1845
But of the childish, not a touch nor taint
Except through self-will, which, being foolishness,
Is certain, soon or late, of punishment
Which Providence avert!—and that it may
Avert what both of us would so deserve, 1850
No foolish dread o' the neighbour, I enjoin!
By consequence, no wicked war with him,
While I rule!

Does that mean—no war at all
When just the wickedness I here proscribe

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

Comes, haply, from the neighbour? Does my
speech 1855
Precede the praying that you beat the sword
To ploughshare, and the spear to pruning-hook,
And sit down henceforth under your own vine
And fig-tree through the sleepy summer month,
Letting what hurly-burly please explode 1860
On the other side the mountain-frontier? No,
Beloved! I foresee and I announce
Necessity of warfare in one case,
For one cause: one way, I bid broach the blood
O' the world. For truth and right, and only right 1865
And truth,—right, truth, on the absolute scale of
God,
No pettiness of man's admeasurement,—
In such case only, and for such one cause,
Fight your hearts out, whatever fate betide
Hands energetic to the uttermost! 1870
Lie not! Endure no lie which needs your heart
And hand to push it out of mankind's path—
No lie that lets the natural forces work
Too long ere lay it plain and pulverized—
Seeing man's life lasts only twenty years! 1875
And such a lie, before both man and God,
Proving, at this time present, Austria's rule
O'er Italy,—for Austria's sake the first,
Italy's next, and our sake last of all,
Come with me and deliver Italy! 1880
Smite hip and thigh until the oppressor leave
Free from the Adriatic to the Alps
The oppressed one! We were they who laid her low
In the old bad day when Villany braved Truth
And Right, and laughed 'Henceforward, God
deposed, 1885
Satan we set to rule for evermore
I' the world!'—whereof to stop the consequence,

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

And for atonement of false glory there
Gaped at and gabbled over by the world,
I purpose to get God enthroned again
For what the world will gird at as sheer shame 1890
I' the cost of blood and treasure. 'All for
nought—

Not even, say, some patch of province, splice
O' the frontier?—some snug honorarium-fee
Shut into glove and pocketed apace? 1895
(Questions Sagacity) 'in deference
To the natural susceptibility
Of folks at home, unwitting of that pitch
You soar to, and misdoubting if Truth, Right
And the other such augustnesses repay 1900
Expenditure in coin o' the realm,—but prompt
To recognize the cession of Savoy
And Nice as marketable value!' No,
Sagacity, go preach to Metternich,
And, sermon ended, stay where he resides! 1905
Hohenstiel-Schwangau, you and I must march
The other road! war for the hate of war,
Not love, this once!" So Italy was free.

What else noteworthy and commendable
I' the man's career?—that he was resolute 1910
No trepidation, much less treachery
On his part, should imperil from its poise
The ball o' the world, heaved up at such expense
Of pains so far, and ready to rebound,
Let but a finger maladroitly fall, 1915
Under pretence of making fast and sure
The inch gained by late volubility,
And run itself back to the ancient rest
At foot o' the mountain. Thus he ruled, gave proof
The world had gained a point, progressive so, 1920
By choice, this time, as will and power concurred,

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

O' the fittest man to rule ; not chance of birth,
 Or such-like dice-throw. Oft Sagacity
 Was at his ear : " Confirm this clear advance,
 Support this wise procedure ! You, elect 1925
 O' the people, mean to justify their choice
 And out-king all the kingly imbeciles ;
 But that 's just half the enterprise : remains
 You find them a successor like yourself,
 In head and heart and eye and hand and aim, 1930
 Or all done 's undone ; and whom hope to mould
 So like you as the pupil Nature sends,
 The son and heir's completeness which you lack ?
 Lack it no longer ! Wed the pick o' the world,
 Where'er you think you find it. Should she be 1935
 A queen,—tell Hohenstiellers-Schwangauese
 ' So do the old enthroned decrepitudes
 Acknowledge, in the rotten hearts of them,
 Their knell is knolled, they hasten to make peace
 With the new order, recognize in me 1940
 Your right to constitute what king you will,
 Cringe therefore crown in hand and bride on arm,
 To both of us : we triumph, I suppose !'
 Is it the other sort of rank ?—bright eye,
 Soft smile, and so forth, all her queenly boast ? 1945
 Undaunted the exordium—' I, the man
 O' the people, with the people mate myself :
 So stand, so fall. Kings, keep your crowns and
 brides !
 Our progeny (if Providence agree)
 Shall live to tread the baubles underfoot 1950
 And bid the scarecrows consort with their kin.
 For son, as for his sire, be the free wife
 In the free state !' "

That is, Sagacity
 Would prop up one more lie, the most of all

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

Pernicious fancy that the son and heir 1955
Receives the genius from the sire, himself
Transmits as surely,—ask experience else!
Which answers,—never was so plain a truth
As that God drops his seed of heavenly flame
Just where He wills on earth : sometimes where
man 1960
Seems to tempt—such the accumulated store
Of faculties—one spark to fire the heap ;
Sometimes where, fire-ball-like, it falls upon
The naked unpreparedness of rock,
Burns, beaconing the nations through their night. 1965
Faculties, fuel for the flame? All helps
Come, ought to come, or come not, crossed by
chance,
From culture and transmission. What's your want
I' the son and heir? Sympathy, aptitude,
Teachableness, the fuel for the flame? 1970
You 'll have them for your pains : but the flame's
self,
The novel thought of God shall light the world?
No, poet, though your offspring rhyme and chime
I' the cradle,—painter, no, for all your pet
Draws his first eye, beats Salvatore's boy,— 1975
And thrice no, statesman, should your progeny
Tie bib and tucker with no tape but red,
And make a foolscap-kite of protocols!
Critic and copyist and bureaucrat
To heart's content! The seed o' the apple-tree 1980
Brings forth another tree which bears a crab :
'T is the great gardener grafts the excellence
On wildings where he will.

“How plain I view,
Across those misty years 'twixt me and Rome”—
(Such the man's answer to Sagacity) 1985

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

"The little wayside temple, half-way down
 To a mild river that makes oxen white
 Miraculously, un-mouse-colours skin,
 Or so the Roman country people dream !
 I view that sweet small shrub-embedded shrine 1990
 On the declivity, was sacred once
 To a transmuting Genius of the land,
 Could touch and turn its dunnest natures bright,
 —Since Italy means the Land of the Ox, we know.
 Well, how was it the due succession fell 1995
 From priest to priest who ministered i' the cool
 Calm fane o' the Clitumnian god ? The sire
 Brought forth a son and sacerdotal sprout,
 Endowed instinctively with good and grace
 To suit the gliding gentleness below— 2000
 Did he ? Tradition tells another tale.
 Each priest obtained his predecessor's staff,
 Robe, fillet and insignia, blamelessly,
 By springing out of ambush, soon or late,
 And slaying him : the initiative rite 2005
 Simply was murder, save that murder took,
 I' the case, another and religious name.
 So it was once, is now, shall ever be
 With genius and its priesthood in this world :
 The new power slays the old—but handsomely. 2010
 There he lies, not diminished by an inch
 Of stature that he graced the altar with,
 Though somebody of other bulk and build
 Cries 'What a goodly personage lies here
 Reddening the water where the bulrush roots ! 2015
 May I conduct the service in his place,
 Decently and in order, as did he,
 And, as he did not, keep a wary watch
 When meditating 'neath yon willow shade !'
 Find out your best man, sure the son of him 2020
 Will prove best man again, and, better still

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

Somehow than best, the grandson-prodigy !
You think the world would last another day
Did we so make us masters of the trick
Whereby the works go, we could pre-arrange 2025
Their play and reach perfection when we please ?
Depend on it, the change and the surprise
Are part o' the plan : 't is we wish steadiness ;
Nature prefers a motion by unrest,
Advancement through this force which jostles that. 2030
And so, since much remains i' the world to see,
Here 's the world still, affording God the sight."
Thus did the man refute Sagacity
Ever at this old whisper in his ear :
" Here are you picked out, by a miracle, 2035
And placed conspicuously enough, folks say
And you believe, by Providence outright
Taking a new way—nor without success—
To put the world upon its mettle : good !
But Fortune alternates with Providence ; 2040
Resource is soon exhausted. Never count
On such a happy hit occurring twice !
Try the old method next time !"

" Old enough,"

(At whisper in his ear, the laugh outbroke)
" And mode the most discredited of all, 2045
By just the men and women who make boast
They are kings and queens thereby ! Mere self-
defence
Should teach them, on one chapter of the law
Must be no sort of trifling—chastity :
They stand or fall, as their progenitors 2050
Were chaste or unchaste. Now, run eye around
My crowned acquaintance, give each life its look
And no more,—why, you 'd think each life was led
Purposely for example of what pains

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

Who leads it took to cure the prejudice, 2055
 And prove there 's nothing so unproveable
 As who is who, what son of what a sire,
 And,—inferentially,—how faint the chance
 That the next generation needs to fear
 Another fool o' the selfsame type as he 2060
 Happily regnant now by right divine
 And luck o' the pillow! No : select your lord
 By the direct employment of your brains
 As best you may,—bad as the blunder prove,
 A far worse evil stank beneath the sun 2065
 When some legitimate blockhead managed so
 Matters that high time was to interfere,
 Though interference came from hell itself
 And not the blind mad miserable mob
 Happily ruled so long by pillow-luck 2070
 And divine right,—by lies in short, not truth.
 And meanwhile use the allotted minute . . .”

One,—

Two, three, four, five—yes, five the *pendule* warns!
 Eh? Why, this wild work wanders past all bound
 And bearing! Exile, Leicester-square, the life 2075
 I' the old gay miserable time, rehearsed,
 Tried on again like cast clothes, still to serve
 At a pinch, perhaps? “Who's who?” was aptly
 asked,
 Since certainly I am not I! since when?
 Where is the bud-mouthed arbitress? A nod 2080
 Out-Homerizing Homer! Stay—there flits the clue
 I fain would find the end of! Yes,—“Meanwhile,
 Use the allotted minute!” Well, you see,
 (Veracious and imaginary Thiers,
 Who map out thus the life I might have led, 2085
 But did not,—all the worse for earth and me—
 Doff spectacles, wipe pen, shut book, decamp!)

SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

You see 't is easy in heroics ! Plain
Pedestrian speech shall help me perorate.
Ah, if one had no need to use the tongue ! 2090
How obvious and how easy 't is to talk
Inside the soul, a ghostly dialogue—
Instincts with guesses,—instinct, guess, again
With dubious knowledge, half-experience : each
And all the interlocutors alike 2095
Subordinating,—as decorum bids,
Oh, never fear ! but still decisively,—
Claims from without that take too high a tone,
—(“ God wills this, man wants that, the dignity
Prescribed a prince would wish the other thing ”)— 2100
Putting them back to insignificance
Beside one intimatest fact—myself
Am first to be considered, since I live
Twenty years longer and then end, perhaps !
But, where one ceases to soliloquize, 2105
Somehow the motives, that did well enough
I' the darkness, when you bring them into light
Are found, like those famed cave-fish, to lack eye
And organ for the upper magnitudes.
The other common creatures, of less fine 2110
Existence, that acknowledge earth and heaven,
Have it their own way in the argument.
Yes, forced to speak, one stoops to say—one's aim
Was—what it peradventure should have been :
To renovate a people, mend or end 2115
That bane come of a blessing meant the world—
Inordinate culture of the sense made quick
By soul,—the lust o' the flesh, lust of the eye,
And pride of life,—and, consequent on these,
The worship of that prince o' the power o' the air 2120
Who paints the cloud and fills the emptiness
And bids his votaries, famishing for truth,
Feed on a lie.

PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU

Alack, one lies oneself

Even in the stating that one's end was truth,
Truth only, if one states as much in words ! 2125
Give me the inner chamber of the soul
For obvious easy argument ! 't is there
One pits the silent truth against a lie—
Truth which breaks shell a careless simple bird,
Nor wants a gorget nor a beak filed fine, 2130
Steel spurs, and the whole armoury o' the tongue,
To equalize the odds. But, do your best,
Words have to come : and somehow words deflect
As the best cannon ever rifled will.

"Deflect" indeed! nor merely words from thoughts 2135
But names from facts : "Clitumnus" did I say?
As if it had been his ox-whitening wave
Whereby folk practised that grim cult of old—
The murder of their temple's priest by who
Would qualify for his succession. Sure— 2140
Nemi was the true lake's style. Dream had need
Of the ox-whitening piece of prettiness
And so confused names, well known once awake.

So, i' the Residenz yet, not Leicester-square,
Alone,—no such congenial intercourse !— 2145
My reverie concludes, as dreaming should,
With daybreak : nothing done and over yet,
Except cigars ! The adventure thus may be,
Or never needs to be at all : who knows?
My Cousin-Duke, perhaps, at whose hard head 2150
—Is it, now—is this letter to be launched,
The sight of whose grey oblong, whose grim seal,
Set all these fancies floating for an hour?

Twenty years are good gain, come what come will!
Double or quits ! The letter goes ! Or stays ? 2155

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

DONE ELVIRE

Vous plaît-il, don Juan, nous éclaircir ces beaux mystères ?

DON JUAN

Madame, à vous dire la vérité . . .

DONE ELVIRE

Ah ! que vous savez mal vous défendre pour un homme de cour, et qui doit être accoutumé à ces sortes de choses ! J'ai pitié de vous voir la confusion que vous avez. Que ne vous armez-vous le front d'une noble effronterie ? Que ne me jurez-vous que vous êtes toujours dans les mêmes sentimens pour moi, que vous m'aimez toujours avec une ardeur sans égale, et que rien n'est capable de vous détacher de moi que la mort ?

MOLIERE, *Don Juan*, acte i. sc. 3.

DONNA ELVIRA

Don Juan, might you please to help one give a guess,
Hold up a candle, clear this fine mysteriousness?

DON JUAN

Madam, if needs I must declare the truth,—in short . . .

DONNA ELVIRA

Fie, for a man of mode, accustomed at the court
To such a style of thing, how awkwardly my lord
Attempts defence! You move compassion, that 's the word—
Dumb-foundered and chap-fallen! Why don't you arm your brow
With noble impudence? Why don't you swear and vow
No sort of change is come to any sentiment
You ever had for me? Affection holds the bent,
You love me now as erst, with passion that makes pale
All ardour else: nor aught in nature can avail
To separate us two, save what, in stopping breath,
May peradventure stop devotion likewise—death!

PROLOGUE

AMPHIBIAN

I

THE fancy I had to-day,
Fancy which turned a fear !
I swam far out in the bay,
Since waves laughed warm and clear.

II

I lay and looked at the sun,
The noon-sun looked at me :
Between us two, no one
Live creature, that I could see.

III

Yes ! There came floating by
Me, who lay floating too,
Such a strange butterfly !
Creature as dear as new :

IV

Because the membraned wings
So wonderful, so wide,
So sun-suffused, were things
Like soul and nought beside.

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

V

A handbreadth over head !
All of the sea my own,
It owned the sky instead ;
Both of us were alone.

VI

I never shall join its flight,
For, nought buoys flesh in air.
If it touch the sea—good night !
Death sure and swift waits there.

VII

Can the insect feel the better
For watching the uncouth play
Of limbs that slip the fetter,
Pretend as they were not clay ?

VIII

Undoubtedly I rejoice
That the air comports so well
With a creature which had the choice
Of the land once. Who can tell ?

IX

What if a certain soul
Which early slipped its sheath,
And has for its home the whole
Of heaven, thus look beneath,

X

Thus watch one who, in the world,
Both lives and likes life's way,
Nor wishes the wings unfurled
That sleep in the worm, they say ?

PROLOGUE

XI

But sometimes when the weather
Is blue, and warm waves tempt
To free oneself of tether,
And try a life exempt

XII

From worldly noise and dust,
In the sphere which overbrims
With passion and thought,—why, just
Unable to fly, one swims !

XIII

By passion and thought upborne,
One smiles to oneself—“ They fare
Scarce better, they need not scorn
Our sea, who live in the air ! ”

XIV

Emancipate through passion
And thought, with sea for sky,
We substitute, in a fashion,
For heaven—poetry :

XV

Which sea, to all intent,
Gives flesh such noon-disport
As a finer element
Affords the spirit-sort.

XVI

Whatever they are, we seem :
Imagine the thing they know ;
All deeds they do, we dream ;
Can heaven be else but so ?

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

XVII

And meantime, yonder streak
Meets the horizon's verge ;
That is the land, to seek
If we tire or dread the surge :

XVIII

Land the solid and safe—
To welcome again (confess !)
When, high and dry, we chafe
The body, and don the dress.

XIX

Does she look, pity, wonder
At one who mimics flight,
Swims—heaven above, sea under,
Yet always earth in sight ?

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

1872

I

O TRIP and skip, Elvire! Link arm in arm with me!
Like husband and like wife, together let us see
The tumbling-troop arrayed, the strollers on their
stage,
Drawn up and under arms, and ready to engage.

II

Now, who supposed the night would play us
such a prank? 5
—That what was raw and brown, rough pole and
shaven plank,
Mere bit of hoarding, half by trestle propped, half
tub,
Would flaunt it forth as brisk as butterfly from
grub?
This comes of sun and air, of Autumn afternoon,
And Pornic and Saint Gille, whose feast affords 10
the boon—
This scaffold turned parterre, this flower-bed in
full blow,
Bateleurs, baladines! We shall not miss the show!
They pace and promenade; they presently will
dance:
What good were else i' the drum and fife? O
pleasant land of France!

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

III

Who saw them make their entry? At wink of
eve, be sure!
They love to steal a march, nor lightly risk the lure. 15
They keep their treasure hid, nor stale (improvident)
Before the time is ripe, each wonder of their tent—
Yon six-legged sheep, to wit, and he who beats a
gong,
Lifts cap and waves salute, exhilarates the throng— 20
Their ape of many years and much adventure,
grim
And grey with pitying fools who find a joke in him.
Or, best, the human beauty, Mimi, Toinette, Fifine,
Tricot fines down if fat, padding plumps up if
lean,
Ere, shedding petticoat, modesty, and such toys, 25
They bounce forth, squalid girls transformed to
gamesome boys.

IV

No, no, thrice, Pornic, no! Perpend the
authentic tale!
'T was not for every Gawain to gaze upon the
Grail!
But whoso went his rounds, when flew bat, flitted
midge,
Might hear across the dusk,—where both roads 30
join the bridge,
Hard by the little port,—creak a slow caravan,
A chimneyed house on wheels; so shyly-sheathed,
began
To broaden out the bud which, bursting unaware,
Now takes away our breath, queen-tulip of the
Fair!

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

V

Yet morning promised much: for, pitched and
slung and reared 35
On terrace 'neath the tower, 'twixt tree and tree
appeared
An airy structure ; how the pennon from its dome,
Frenetic to be free, makes one red stretch for home!
The home far and away, the distance where lives joy,
The cure, at once and ever, of world and world's
annoy ; 40
Since, what lolls full in front, a furlong from the
booth,
But ocean-idleness, sky-blue and millpond-smooth?

VI

Frenetic to be free ! And, do you know, there
beats
Something within my breast, as sensitive?—repeats
The fever of the flag? My heart makes just the
same 45
Passionate stretch, fires up for lawlessness, lays
claim
To share the life they lead: losels, who have and use
The hour what way they will,—applaud them or
abuse
Society, whereof myself am at the beck,
Whose call obey, and stoop to burden stiffest neck! 50

VII

Why is it that whene'er a faithful few combine
To cast allegiance off, play truant, nor repine,
Agree to bear the worst, forego the best in store
For us who, left behind, do duty as of yore,—

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Why is it that, disgraced, they seem to relish life
the more ?

—Seem as they said “We know a secret passing
praise 55

Or blame of such as you ! Remain ! we go our ways
With something you o’erlooked, forgot or chose
to sweep

Clean out of door : our pearl picked from your
rubbish-heap.

You care not for your loss, we calculate our gain. 60
All’s right. Are you content ? Why, so let things
remain !

To the wood then, to the wild : free life, full liberty !”
And when they rendezvous beneath the inclement
sky,

House by the hedge, reduced to brute-com-
panionship,

—Misguided ones who gave society the slip, 65
And find too late how boon a parent they despised,
What ministration spurned, how sweet and
civilized—

Then, left alone at last with self-sought wretched-
ness,

No interloper else !—why is it, can we guess ?—
At somebody’s expense, goes up so frank a laugh ? 70
As though they held the corn, and left us only
chaff

From garners crammed and closed. And we indeed
are clever

If we get grain as good, by thrashing straw for ever !

VIII

Still, truants as they are and purpose yet to be,
That nowise needs forbid they venture—as you
see—

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

To cross confine, approach the once familiar roof
O' the kindly race their flight estranged : stand
half aloof,

Sidle half up, press near, and proffer wares for sale
—In their phrase—make, in ours, white levy of
black mail.

They, of the wild, require some touch of us the
tame,

80

Since clothing, meat and drink, mean money all
the same.

IX

If hunger, proverbs say, allures the wolf from
wood,

Much more the bird must dare a dash at some-
thing good :

Must snatch up, bear away in beak, the trifle-
treasure

To wood and wild, and then—O how enjoy at
leisure !

85

Was never tree-built nest, you climbed and took,
of bird

(Rare city-visitant, talked of, scarce seen or heard),
But, when you would dissect the structure, piece
by piece,

You found, enwreathed amid the country-product
—fleece

And feather, thistle-fluffs and bearded windle-
straws—

90

Some shred of foreign silk, unravelling of gauze,
Bit, may be, of brocade, mid fur and blow-bell-
down :

Filched plainly from mankind, dear tribute paid
by town,

Which proved how oft the bird had plucked up
heart of grace,

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Swooped down at waif and stray, made furtively
our place 95
Pay tax and toll, then borne the booty to enrich
Her paradise i' the waste ; the how and why of
which,
That is the secret, there the mystery that stings !

X

For, what they traffic in, consists of just the
things
We,—proud ones who so scorn dwellers without
the pale,
Bateleurs, baladines, white leviers of black mail,— 100
I say, they sell what we most pique us that we keep!
How comes it, all we hold so dear they count so
cheap ?

XI

What price should you impose, for instance, on
repute,
Good fame, your own good fame and family's to
boot ? 105
Stay start of quick moustache, arrest the angry rise
Of eyebrow ! All I asked is answered by surprise.
Now tell me : are you worth the cost of a cigar ?
Go boldly, enter booth, disburse the coin at bar
Of doorway where presides the master of the troop, 110
And forthwith you survey his Graces in a group,
Live Picture, picturesque no doubt and close to
life :
His sisters, right and left ; the Grace in front, his
wife.
Next, who is this performs the feat of the Trapeze ?
Lo, she is launched, look—fie, the fairy !—how
she flees 115

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

O'er all those heads thrust back,—mouths, eyes,
 one gape and stare,—
No scrap of skirt impedes free passage through
 the air,
Till, plumb on the other side, she lights and
 laughs again,
That fairy-form, whereof each muscle, nay, each
 vein
The curious may inspect,—his daughter that he
 sells 120
Each rustic for five sous. Desiderate aught else
O' the vendor? As you leave his show, why, joke
 the man!
“You cheat: your six-legged sheep, I recollect,
 began
Both life and trade, last year, trimmed properly
 and clipt,
As the Twin-headed Babe, and Human Nonde-
 script!” 125
What does he care? You paid his price, may
 pass your jest.
So values he repute, good fame, and all the rest!

XII

But try another tack; say: “I indulge caprice,
Who am Don and Duke, and Knight, beside, o'
 the Golden Fleece,
And, never mind how rich. Abandon this career!” 130
Have hearth and home, nor let your womankind
 appear
Without as multiplied a coating as protects
An onion from the eye! Become, in all respects,
God-fearing householder, subsistent by brain-skill,
Hand-labour; win your bread whatever way you
 will, 135

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

So it be honestly,—and, while I have a purse,
Means shall not lack !”—His thanks will be the
 roundest curse
That ever rolled from lip.

XIII

Now, what is it?—returns
The question—heartens so this losel that he spurns
All we so prize? I want, put down in black and
 white,
What compensating joy, unknown and infinite, 140
Turns lawlessness to law, makes destitution—
 wealth,
Vice—virtue, and disease of soul and body—
 health?

XIV

Ah, the slow shake of head, the melancholy
 smile,
The sigh almost a sob! What 's wrong, was
 right erewhile? 145
Why are we two at once such ocean-width apart?
Pale fingers press my arm, and sad eyes probe
 my heart.
Why is the wife in trouble?

XV

This way, this way, Fifine!
Here 's she, shall make my thoughts be surer
 what they mean!
First let me read the signs, pourtray you past mistake 150
The gipsy's foreign self, no swarth our sun could
 bake.
Yet where 's a woolly trace degrades the wiry hair?
And note the Greek-nymph nose, and—oh, my
 Hebrew pair

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Of eye and eye—o'erarched by velvet of the mole—
That swim as in a sea, that dip and rise and roll, 155
Spilling the light around ! While either ear is cut
Thin as a dusk-leaved rose carved from a cocoa-nut.
And then, her neck ! now, grant you had the power
to deck,
Just as your fancy pleased, the bistre-length of neck,
Could lay, to shine against its shade, a moonlike
row 160
Of pearls, each round and white as bubble Cupids
blow
Big out of mother's milk,—what pearl-moon
would surpass
That string of mock-turquoise, those almandines
of glass,
Where girlhood terminates ? for with breasts'-
birth commence
The boy, and page-costume, till pink and im-
pudence 165
End admirably all : complete the creature trips
Our way now, brings sunshine upon her spangled
hips,
As here she fronts us full, with pose half-frank,
half-fierce !

XVI

Words urged in vain, Elvire ! You waste your
quarte and tierce,
Lunge at a phantom here, try fence in fairy-land. 170
For me, I own defeat, ask but to understand
The acknowledged victory of whom I call my
queen,
Sexless and bloodless sprite : though mischievous
and mean,
Yet free and flower-like too, with loveliness for law,
And self-sustainment made morality.

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

XVII

A flaw

Do you account i' the lily, of lands which travellers 175
know,
That, just as golden gloom supersedes Northern
snow
I' the chalice, so, about each pistil, spice is
packed,—
Deliriously-drugged scent, in lieu of odour lacked,
With us, by bee and moth, their banquet to
enhance 180
At morn and eve, when dew, the chilly sustenance,
Needs mixture of some chaste and temperate
perfume?
I ask, is she in fault who guards such golden
gloom,
Such dear and damning scent, by who cares what
devices,
And takes the idle life of insects she entices 185
When, drowned to heart's desire, they satiate the
inside
O' the lily, mark her wealth and manifest her pride?

XVIII

But, wiser, we keep off, nor tempt the acrid juice ;
Discreet we peer and praise, put rich things to
right use.
No flavourous venom'd bell,—the rose it is, I wot, 190
Only the rose, we pluck and place, unwronged a jot,
No worse for homage done by every devotee,
I' the proper loyal throne, on breast where rose
should be.
Or if the simpler sweets we have to choose among,
Would taste between our teeth, and give its toy
the tongue,— 195

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

O gorgeous poison-plague, on thee no hearts are
set !

We gather daisy meek, or maiden violet :
I think it is Elvire we love, and not Fifine.

XIX

“ How does she make my thoughts be sure of
what they mean ? ”

Judge and be just ! Suppose, an age and time
long past

200

Renew for our behoof one pageant more, the last
O' the kind, sick Louis liked to see defile between
Him and the yawning grave, its passage served
to screen.

With eye as grey as lead, with cheek as brown as
bronze,

Here where we stand, shall sit and suffer Louis
Onze :

205

The while from yonder tent parade forth, not—
oh, no—

Bateleurs, baladines ! but range themselves a-row
Those well-sung women-worthies whereof loud
fame still finds

Some echo linger faint, less in our hearts than
minds.

XX

See, Helen ! pushed in front o' the world's
worst night and storm,

210

By Lady Venus' hand on shoulder : the sweet form
Shrinkingly prominent, though mighty, like a
moon

Outbreaking from a cloud, to put harsh things in
tune,

And magically bring mankind to acquiesce

In its own ravage,—call no curse upon, but bless

215

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

(Beldame, a moment since) the outbreking
 beauty, now,
 That casts o'er all the blood a candour from her
 brow.
 See, Cleopatra! bared, the entire and sinuous
 wealth
 O' the shining shape; each orb of indolent ripe
 health,
 Captured, just where it finds a fellow-orb as fine 220
 I' the body: traced about by jewels which out-
 line,
 Fire-frame, and keep distinct, perfections—lest
 they melt
 To soft smooth unity ere half their hold be felt:
 Yet, o'er that white and wonder, a soul's pre-
 dominance
 I' the head so high and haught—except one
 thievish glance, 225
 From back of oblong eye, intent to count the slain.
 Hush,—O I know, Elvire! Be patient, more
 remain!
 What say you to Saint . . . Pish! Whatever
 Saint you please,
 Cold-pinnacled aloft o' the spire, prays calm the
 seas
 From Pornic Church, and oft at midnight (peas-
 ants say) 230
 Goes walking out to save from shipwreck: well
 she may!
 For think how many a year has she been conversant
 With nought but winds and rains, sharp courtesy
 and scant
 O' the wintry snow that coats the pent-house of
 her shrine,
 Covers each knee, climbs near, but spares the
 smile benign 235

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Which seems to say "I looked for scarce so
much from earth!"

She follows, one long thin pure finger in the girth
O' the girdle—whence the folds of garment, eye
and eye,

Besprent with fleurs-de-lys, flow down and multiply
Around her feet,—and one, pressed hushingly to lip: 240

As if, while thus we made her march, some foundering
ship

Might miss her from her post, nearer to God
half-way

In heaven, and she inquired "Who that treads
earth can pray?"

I doubt if even she, the unashamed! though, sure,
She must have stripped herself only to clothe the
poor."

245

XXI

This time, enough's a feast, not one more form,
Elvire!

Provided you allow that, bringing up the rear
O' the bevy I am loth to—by one bird—curtail,
First note may lead to last, an octave crown the
scale,

And this femininity be followed—do not flout!— 250

By—who concludes the masque with curtsy,
smile and pout,

Submissive-mutinous? No other than Fifine
Points toe, imposes haunch, and pleads with tam-
bourine!

XXII

"Well, what's the meaning here, what does the
masque intend,
Which, unabridged, we saw file past us, with no end 255
Of fair ones, till Fifine came, closed the catalogue?"

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

XXIII

Taskfancy yet again! Suppose you cast this clog
Of flesh away (that weeps, upbraids, withstands
my arm)
And pass to join your peers, paragon charm with
charm,
As I shall show you may,—prove best of beauty
there!
Yourself confront yourself! This, help me to declare ²⁶⁰
That yonder-you, who stand beside these, braving
each
And blinking none, beat her who lured to Troy-
town beach
The purple prows of Greece,—nay, beat Fifine;
whose face,
Mark how I will inflame, when seigneur-like I place ²⁶⁵
I' the tambourine, to spot the strained and piteous
blank
Of pleading parchment, see, no less than a whole
franc!

XXIV

Ah, do you mark the brown o' the cloud, made
bright with fire
Through and through? as, old wiles succeeding to
desire,
Quality (you and I) once more compassionate
A hapless infant, doomed (fie on such partial fate!)
To sink the inborn shame, waive privilege of sex,
And posture as you see, support the nods and becks
Of clowns that have their stare, nor always pay its
price;
An infant born perchance as sensitive and nice
As any soul of you, proud dames, whom destiny
Keeps uncontaminate from stigma of the styte

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

She wallows in ! You draw back skirts from filth
like her

Who, possibly, bravesscorn, if, scorned, she minister
To age, want, and disease of parents one or both ; 280
Nay, peradventure, stoops to degradation, loth
That some just-budding sister, the dew yet on the
rose,

Should have to share in turn the ignoble trade,—
who knows?

XXV

Ay, who indeed ! Myself know nothing, but
dare guess

That off she trips in haste to hand the booty . . . yes, 285
'Twixt fold and fold of tent, there looms he, dim-
discerned,

The ogre, lord of all those lavish limbs have earned !
—Brute-beast-face,—ravage, scar, scowl and malign-
nancy,—

O' the Strong Man, whom (no doubt, her husband)
by-and-by

You shall behold do feats : lift up nor quail beneath 290
A quintal in each hand, a cart-wheel 'twixt his teeth.
Oh, she prefers sheer strength to ineffective grace,
Breeding and culture ! seeks the essential in the case !
To him has flown my franc ; and welcome, if that
squint

O' the diabolic eye so soften through absinthe, 295
That, for once, tambourine, tunic and tricot 'scape
Their customary curse "No half the gain o' the ape !"
Ay, they go in together !

XXVI

Yet still her phantom stays
Opposite, where you stand : as steady 'neath our
gaze—

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

The live Elvire's and mine—though fancy-stuff and
 mere
 Illusion ; to be judged,—dream-figures,—without 300
 fear
 Or favour, those the false, by you and me the true.

XXVII

“What puts it in my head to make yourself
 judge you?”
 Well, it may be, the name of Helen brought to mind
 A certain myth I mused in years long left behind : 305
 How she that fled from Greece with Paris whom
 she loved,
 And came to Troy, and there found shelter, and
 so proved
 Such cause of the world's woe,—how she, old stories
 call
 This creature, Helen's self, never saw Troy at all.
 Jove had his fancy-fit, must needs take empty air, 310
 Fashion her likeness forth, and set the phantom
 there
 I' the midst for sport, to try conclusions with the
 blind
 And blundering race, the game create for Gods,
 mankind :
 Experiment on these,—establish who would yearn
 To give up life for her, who, other-minded, spurn 315
 The best her eyes could smile,—make half the
 world sublime,
 And half absurd, for just a phantom all the time !
 Meanwhile true Helen's self sat, safe and far away,
 By a great river-side, beneath a purer day,
 With solitude around, tranquillity within ; 320
 Was able to lean forth, look, listen, through the din
 And stir ; could estimate the worthlessness or worth
 Of Helen who inspired such passion to the earth,

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

A phantom all the time ! That put it in my head,
To make yourself judge you—the phantom-wife
instead 325
O' the tearful true Elvire !

XXVIII

I thank the smile at last
Which thins away the tear ! Our sky was overcast,
And something fell ; but day clears up : if there
chanced rain,
The landscape glistens more. I have not vexed
in vain
Elvire : because she knows, now she has stood
the test, 330
How, this and this being good, herself may still
be best
O' the beauty in review ; because the flesh that
claimed
Unduly my regard, she thought, the taste, she
blamed
In me, for things extern, was all mistake, she
finds,—
Or will find, when I prove that bodies show me
minds, 335
That, through the outward sign, the inward grace
allures,
And sparks from heaven transpierce earth's
coarsest covertures,—
All by demonstrating the value of Fifine !

XXIX

Partake my confidence ! No creature 's made
so mean
But that, some way, it boasts, could we investi-
gate,
Its supreme worth : fulfils, by ordinance of fate, 340

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Its momentary task, gets glory all its own,
Tastes triumph in the world, pre-eminent, alone.
Where is the single grain of sand, mid millions
 heaped
Confusedly on the beach, but, did we know, has
 leaped
Or will leap, would we wait, i' the century, some ³⁴⁵
 once,
To the very throne of things?—earth's brightest
 for the nonce,
When sunshine shall impinge on just that grain's
 facette
Which fronts him fullest, first, returns his ray
 with jet
Of promptest praise, thanks God best in creation's
 name!
As firm is my belief, quick sense perceives the same ³⁵⁰
Self-vindicating flash illustrate every man
And woman of our mass, and prove, throughout
 the plan,
No detail but, in place allotted it, was prime
And perfect.

xxx

Witness her, kept waiting all this time! ³⁵⁵
What happy angle makes Fifine reverberate
Sunshine, least sand-grain, she, of shadiest social
 state?
No adamantine shield, polished like Helen there,
Fit to absorb the sun, regorge him till the glare,
Dazing the universe, draw Troy-ward those blind
 beaks ³⁶⁰
Of equal-sided ships rowed by the well-greaved
 Greeks!
No Asian mirror, like yon Ptolemaic witch
Able to fix sun fast and tame sun down, enrich,

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Not burn the world with beams thus flatteringly
rolled
About her, head to foot, turned slavish snakes of
gold ! 365
And oh, no tinted pane of oriel sanctity,
Does our Fifine afford, such as permits supply
Of lustrous heaven, revealed, far more than mun-
dane sight
Could master, to thy cell, pure Saint ! where, else
too bright,
So suits thy sense the orb, that, what outside was
noon, 370
Pales, through thy lozenged blue, to meek benefic
moon !
What then ? does that prevent each dunghill, we
may pass
Daily, from boasting too its bit of looking-glass,
Its sherd which, sun-smit, shines, shoots arrowy
fire beyond
That satin-muffled mope, your sulky diamond ? 375

XXXI

And now, the mingled ray she shoots, I decom-
pose.
Her antecedents, take for execrable ! Gloze
No whit on your premiss: let be, there was no worst
Of degradation spared Fifine : ordained from first
To last, in body and soul, for one life-long debauch, 380
The Pariah of the North, the European Nautch !
This, far from seek to hide, she puts in evidence
Calmly, displays the brand, bids pry without offence
Your finger on the place. You comment "Fancysus
So operated on, maltreated, mangled thus ! 385
Such torture in our case, had we survived an hour?
Some other sort of flesh and blood must be, with
power

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Appropriate to the vile, unsensitive, tough-thonged,
In lieu of our fine nerve! Be sure, she was not
wronged

Too much: you must not think she winced at
prick as we!"

Come, come, that's what you say, or would, were
thoughts but free. 390

XXXII

Well then, thus much confessed, what wonder
if there steal

Unchallenged to my heart the force of one appeal
She makes, and justice stamp the sole claim she
asserts?

So absolutely good is truth, truth never hurts 395
The teller, whose worst crime gets somehow
grace, avowed.

To me, that silent pose and prayer proclaimed
aloud

"Know all of me outside, the rest be emptiness
For such as you! I call attention to my dress,
Coiffure, outlandish features, lithe memorable
limbs, 400

Piquant entreaty, all that eye-glance over-skims.
Does this give pleasure? Then, repay the plea-
sure, put

Its price i' the tambourine! Do you seek further?
Tut!

I 'm just my instrument,—sound hollow: mere
smooth skin

Stretched o'er gilt framework, I: rub-dub, nought
else within— 405

Always, for such as you!—if I have use else-
where,—

If certain bells, now mute, can jingle, need you
care?

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Be it enough, there 's truth i' the pleading, which
comports

With no word spoken out in cottages or courts,
Since all I plead is ' Pay for just the sight you see, 410
' And give no credit to another charm in me ! '

Do I say, like your Love ? ' To praise my face is
well,

' But, who would know my worth, must search
my heart to tell ! '

Do I say, like your Wife ? ' Had I passed in
review

' The produce of the globe, my man of men were
—you ! ' 415

Do I say, like your Helen ? ' Yield yourself up,
obey

' Implicitly, nor pause to question, to survey

' Even the worshipful ! prostrate you at my shrine !

' Shall you dare controvert what the world counts
divine ?

' Array your private taste, own liking of the sense, 420

' Own longing of the soul, against the impudence

' Of history, the blare and bullying of verse ?

' As if man ever yet saw reason to disburse

' The amount of what sense liked, soul longed for,
—given, devised

' As love, forsooth,—until the price was recog-
nized 425

' As moderate enough by divers fellow-men !

' Then, with his warrant safe that these would
love too, then,

' Sure that particular gain implies a public loss,

' And that no smile he buys but proves a slash
across

' The face, a stab into the side of somebody— 430

' Sure that, along with love's main-purchase, he
will buy

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

- ' Up the whole stock of earth's uncharitableness,
 ' Envy and hatred,—then, decides he to profess
 ' His estimate of one, by love discerned, though
 dim
 ' To all the world beside : since what 's the world
 to him ?'
- 435
- Do I say, like your Queen of Egypt ? ' Who fore-
 goes
 ' My cup of witchcraft—fault be on the fool ! He
 knows
 ' Nothing of how I pack my wine-press, turn its
 winch
 ' Three-times-three, all the time to song and dance,
 nor flinch
 ' From charming on and on, till at the last I squeeze
- 440
- ' Out the exhaustive drop that leaves behind mere
 lees
 ' And dregs, vapidity, thought essence hereto-
 fore !
 ' Sup of my sorcery, old pleasures please no more !
 ' Be great, be good, love, learn, have potency of
 hand
 ' Or heart or head,—what boots ? You die, nor
 understand
- 445
- ' What bliss might be in life : you ate the grapes,
 but knew
 ' Never the taste of wine, such vintage as I brew !'
 Do I say, like your Saint ? ' An exquisitest touch
 ' Bides in the birth of things : no after-time can
 much
 ' Enhance that fine, that faint, fugitive first of all !
- 450
- ' What colour paints the cup o' the May-rose, like
 the small
 ' Suspicion of a blush which doubtfully begins ?
 ' What sound outwarbles brook, while, at the
 source, it wins

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

'That moss and stone dispart, allow its bubblings
 breathe?
 'What taste excels the fruit, just where sharp
 flavours sheathe 455
 'Their sting, and let encroach the honey that
 allays?
 'And so with soul and sense; when sanctity
 betrays
 'First fear lest earth below seem real as heaven
 above,
 'And holy worship, late, change soon to sinful love—
 'Where is the plenitude of passion which endures 460
 'Comparison with that, I ask of amateurs?'
 Do I say, like Elvire" . . .

XXXIII

(Your husband holds you fast,
 Will have you listen, learn your character at last !)
 "Do I say?—like her mixed unrest and discontent,
 Reproachfulness and scorn, with that submission
 blent 465
 So strangely, in the face, by sad smiles and gay
 tears,—
 Quiescence which attacks, rebellion which en-
 dears,—
 Say? 'As you loved me once, could you but love
 me now !
 'Years probably have graved their passage on
 my brow,
 'Lips turn more rarely red, eyes sparkle less than
 erst ; 470
 'Such tribute body pays to time ; but, unamerced,
 'The soul retains, nay, boasts old treasure multi-
 plied.
 'Though dew-prime flee,—mature at noonday,
 love defied

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

- 'Chance, the wind, change, the rain: love,
 strenuous all the more
 'For storm, struck deeper root and choicer fruit-
 age bore, 475
 'Despite the rocking world; yet truth struck root
 in vain:
 'While tenderness bears fruit, you praise, not
 taste again.
 'Why? They are yours, which once were hardly
 yours, might go
 'To grace another's ground: and then—the hopes
 we know,
 'The fears we keep in mind!—when, ours to
 arbitrate, 480
 'Your part was to bow neck, bid fall decree of
 fate.
 'Then, O the knotty point—white-night's work
 to revolve—
 'What meant that smile, that sigh? Not Solon's
 self could solve!
 'Then, O the deep surmise what one word might
 express,
 'And if what seemed her "No" may not have
 meant her "Yes!" 485
 'Then, such annoy, for cause—calm welcome,
 such acquit
 'Of rapture if, refused her arm, hand touched her
 wrist!
 'Now, what's a smile to you? Poor candle that
 lights up
 'The decent household gloom which sends you
 out to sup.
 'A tear? worse! warns that health requires you
 keep aloof 490
 'From nuptial chamber, since rain penetrates the
 roof!

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

- ‘Soul, body got and gained, inalienably safe
‘Your own, become despised; more worth has
any waif
‘Or stray from neighbour’s pale: pouch that,—
’t is pleasure, pride,
‘Novelty, property, and larceny beside! 495
‘Preposterous thought! to find no value fixed in
things,
‘To covet all you see, hear, dream of, till fate
brings
‘About that, what you want, you gain; then
follows change.
‘Give you the sun to keep, forthwith must fancy
range:
‘A goodly lamp, no doubt,—yet might you catch
her hair 500
‘And capture, as she frisks, the fen-fire dancing
there!
‘What do I say? at least a meteor’s half in
heaven;
‘Provided filth but shine, my husband hankers
even
‘After putridity that’s phosphorescent, cribs
‘The rustic’s tallow-rush, makes spoil of urchins’
squibs, 505
‘In short prefers to me—chaste, temperate,
serene—
‘What sputters green and blue, this fizgig called
Fifine!’”

XXXIV

So all your sex mistake! Strange that so plain
a fact
Should raise such dire debate! Few families
were racked

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

By torture self-supplied, did Nature grant but
this—

510

That women comprehend mental analysis !

xxxv

Elvire, do you recall when, years ago, our home
The intimation reached, a certain pride of Rome,
Authenticated piece, in the third, last and best
Manner,—whatever fools and connoisseurs con-
test,—

515

No particle disturbed by rude restorer's touch,
The palaced picture-pearl, so long eluding clutch
Of creditor, at last, the Rafael might—could we
But come to terms—change lord, pass from the
Prince to me ?

I think you recollect my fever of a year :

520

How the Prince would, and how he would not ;
now,—too dear

That promise was, he made his grandsire so long
since,

Rather to boast “I own a Rafael” than “am
Prince !”

And now, the fancy soothed—if really sell he
must

His birthright for a mess of pottage—such a thrust 525

I' the vitals of the Prince were mollified by balm,
Could he prevail upon his stomach to bear qualm,
And bequeath Liberty (because a purchaser

Was ready with the sum—a trifle !) yes, transfer

His heart at all events to that land where, at least, 530

Free institutions reign! And so, its price increased
Five-fold (Americans are such importunates !),

Soon must his Rafael start for the United States.

O alternating bursts of hope now, then despair !

At last, the bargain 's struck, I'm all but beggared,
there

535

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

The Rafael faces me, in fine, no dream at all,
 My housemate, evermore to glorify my wall.
 A week must pass, before heart-palpitations sink,
 In gloating o'er my gain, so late I edged the brink
 Of doom ; a fortnight more, I spend in Paradise : 540
 "Was outline e'er so true, could colouring entice
 So calm, did harmony and quiet so avail ?
 How right, how resolute, the action tells the tale !"
 A month, I bid my friends congratulate their best :
 "You happy Don !" (to me) : "The blockhead !" 545
 (to the rest) :
 "No doubt he thinks his daub original, poor dupe !"
 Then I resume my life : one chamber must not coop
 Man's life in, though it boast a marvel like my
 prize.
 Next year, I saunter past with unaverted eyes,
 Nay, loll and turn my back : perchance to overlook 550
 With relish, leaf by leaf, Doré's last picture-book.

XXXVI

Imagine that a voice reproached me from its frame :
 "Here do I hang, and may ! Your Rafael, just
 the same,
 'T is only you that change : no ecstasies of yore !
 No purposed suicide distracts you any more !" 555
 Prompt would my answer meet such frivolous
 attack :
 "You misappropriate sensations. What men lack,
 And labour to obtain, is hoped and feared about
 After a fashion ; what they once obtain, makes
 doubt,
 Expectancy's old fret and fume, henceforward void. 560
 But do they think to hold such havings unalloyed
 By novel hopes and fears, of fashion just as new
 To correspond i' the scale ? Nowise, I promise
 you !

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Mine you are, therefore mine will be, as fit to
cheer

My soul and glad my sense to-day as this-day-year. 565

So, any sketch or scrap, pochade, caricature,

Made in a moment, meant a moment to endure,

I snap at, seize, enjoy, then tire of, throw aside,

Find you in your old place. But if a servant cried
'Fire in the gallery!'—methinks, were I engaged 570

In Doré, elbow-deep, picture-books million-paged

To the four winds would pack, sped by the heartiest
curse

Was ever launched from lip, to strew the universe.

Would not I brave the best o' the burning, bear

away

Either my perfect piece in safety, or else stay 575

And share its fate, be made its martyr nor repine?

Inextricably wed, such ashes mixed with mine!"

XXXVII

For which I get the eye, the hand, the heart,
the whole

O' the wondrous wife again!

XXXVIII

But no, play out your *rôle*
I' the pageant! 'T is not fit your phantom leave
the stage: 580

I want you, there, to make you, here, confess you
wage

Successful warfare, pique those proud ones, and
advance

Claim to . . . equality? nay, but predominance

In *physique* o'er them all, where Helen heads the
scene

Closed by its tiniest of tail-tips, pert Fifine.

585

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

How ravishingly pure you stand in pale constraint!
My new-created shape, without or touch or taint,
Inviolate of life and worldliness and sin—

Fettered, I hold my flower, her own cup's weight
would win

From off the tall slight stalk a-top of which she
turns

590

And trembles, makes appeal to one who roughly
earns

Her thanks instead of blame, (did lily only know),
By thus constraining length of lily, letting snow
Of cup-crown, that 's her face, look from its
guardian stake,

Superb on all that crawls beneath, and mutely make
Defiance, with the mouth's white movement of
disdain,

595

To all that stoops, retires and hovers round again!
How windingly the limbs delay to lead up, reach
Where, crowned, the head waits calm: as if reluctant,
each,

That eye should traverse quick such lengths of
loveliness,

600

From feet, which just are found embedded in the
dress

Deep swathed about with folds and flowings virginal,
Up to the pleated breasts, rebellious 'neath their
pall,

As if the vesture's snow were moulding sleep not
death,

Must melt and so release; whereat, from the fine
sheath,

605

The flower-cup-crown starts free, the face is uncon-
cealed,

And what shall now divert me, once the sweet face
revealed,

From all I loved so long, so lingeringly left?

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

XXXIX

Because indeed your face fits into just the cleft
O' the heart of me, Elvire, makes right and whole
 once more
All that was half itself without you ! As before, 610
My truant finds its place ! Doubtlessly sea-shells
 yearn,
If plundered by sad chance : would pray their pearls
 return,
Let negligently slip away into the wave !
Never may eyes desist, those eyes so grey and grave, 615
From their slow sure supply of the effluent soul
 within !
And, would you humour me ? I dare to ask, unpin
The web of that brown hair ! O'erwash o' the sudden,
 but
As promptly, too, disclose, on either side, the jut
Of alabaster brow ! So part rich rillets dyed 620
Deep by the woodland leaf, when down they pour,
 each side
O' the rock-top, pushed by Spring !

XL

“And where i' the world is all
This wonder, you detail so trippingly, espied ?
My mirror would reflect a tall, thin, pale, deep-eyed
Personage, pretty once, it may be, doubtless still 625
Loving,—a certain grace yet lingers, if you will,—
But all this wonder, where ?”

XLI

Why, where but in the sense
And soul of me, Art's judge ? Art is my evidence
That something was, is, might be ; but no more
 thing itself,

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Than flame is fuel. Once the verse-book laid on
shelf, 630
The picture turned to wall, the music fled from ear,—
Each beauty, born of each, grows clearer and more
clear,
Mine henceforth, ever mine !

XLII

But if I would re-trace
Effect, in Art, to cause,—corroborate, erase
What 's right or wrong i' the lines, test fancy in
my brain 635
By fact which gave it birth ? I re-peruse in vain
The verse, I fail to find that vision of delight
I' the Bazzi's lost-profile, eye-edge so exquisite.
And, music : what ? that burst of pillared cloud
by day
And pillared fire by night, was product, must we say, 640
Of modulating just, by enharmonic change,—
The augmented sixth resolved,—from out the
straighter range
Of D sharp minor,—leap of disimprisoned thrall,—
Into thy light and life, D major natural ?

XLIII

Elvire, will you partake in what I shall impart ? 645
I seem to understand the way heart chooses heart
By help of the outside form,—a reason for our wild
Diversity in choice,—why each grows reconciled
To what is absent, what superfluous in the mask
Of flesh that 's meant to yield,—did nature ply
her task 650
As artist should,—precise the features of the soul,
Which, if in any case they found expression, whole
I' the traits, would give a type, undoubtedly display
A novel, true, distinct perfection in its way.

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Never shall I believe any two souls were made 655
 Similar ; granting, then, each soul of every grade
 Was meant to be itself, prove in itself complete
 And, in completion, good,—nay, best o' the kind,
 —as meet
 Needs must it be that show on the outside correspond
 With inward substance,—flesh, the dress which
 soul has donned, 660
 Exactly reproduce,—were only justice done
 Inside and outside too,—types perfect everyone.
 How happens it that here we meet a mystery
 Insoluble to man, a plaguy puzzle? Why
 Each soul is either made imperfect, and deserves 665
 As rude a face to match ; or else a bungler swerves,
 And nature, on a soul worth rendering aright,
 Works ill, or proves perverse, or, in her own despite,
 —Here too much, there too little,—bids each face,
 more or less,
 Retire from beauty, make approach to ugliness? 670
 And yet succeeds the same : since, what is want-
 ing to success,
 If somehow every face, no matter how deform,
 Evidence, to some one of hearts on earth, that,
 warm
 Beneath the veriest ash, there hides a spark of soul
 Which, quickened by love's breath, may yet per-
 vade the whole 675
 O' the grey, and, free again, be fire?—of worth
 the same,
 Howe'er produced, for, great or little, flame is flame.
 A mystery, whereof solution is to seek.

XLIV

I find it in the fact that each soul, just as weak
 Its own way as its fellow,—departure from design 680
 As flagrant in the flesh,—goes striving to combine

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

With what shall right the wrong, the under or
above

The standard : supplement unloveliness by love.

—Ask Plato else ! And this corroborates the sage,

That Art,—which I may style the love of loving,
rage

Of knowing, seeing, feeling the absolute truth of
things

For truth's sake, whole and sole, not any good,
truth brings

The knower, seer, feeler, beside,—instinctive Art

Must fumble for the whole, once fixing on a part

However poor, surpass the fragment, and aspire 685

To reconstruct thereby the ultimate entire.

Art, working with a will, discards the superflux,

Contributes to defect, toils on till,—*fiat lux*,—

There's the restored, the prime, the individual type !

XLV

Look, for example now ! This piece of broken
pipe

(Some shipman's solace erst) shall act as crayon ;
and

What tablet better serves my purpose than the
sand ?

—Smooth slab whereon I draw, no matter with
what skill,

A face, and yet another, and yet another still.

There lie my three prime types of beauty !

XLVI

Laugh your best ! 700

“Exaggeration and absurdity ?” Confessed !

Yet, what may that face mean, no matter for its
nose,

A yard long, or its chin, a foot short ?

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

XLVII

“ You suppose,
Horror ? ” Exactly ! What ’s the odds if, more
or less
By yard or foot, the features do manage to express 705
Such meaning in the main ? Were I of Gérôme’s
force,
Nor feeble as you see, quick should my crayon
course
O’er outline, curb, excite, till,—so completion
speeds
With Gérôme well at work,—observe how brow
recedes,
Head shudders back on spine, as if one haled the
hair, 710
Would have the full-face front what pin-point
eye’s sharp stare
Announces ; mouth agape to drink the flowing
fate,
While chin protrudes to meet the burst o’ the
wave : elate
Almost, spurred on to brave necessity, expend
All life left, in one flash, as fire does at its end. 715
Retrenchment and addition effect a masterpiece,
Not change i’ the motive : here diminish, there
increase—
And who wants Horror, has it.

XLVIII

Who wants some other show
Of soul, may seek elsewhere—this second of the
row ?
What does it give for germ, monadic mere intent 720
Of mind in face, faint first of meanings ever
meant ?

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Why, possibly, a grin, that, strengthened, grows
a laugh ;
That, softened, leaves a smile ; that, tempered,
bids you quaff
At such a magic cup as English Reynolds once
Compounded : for the witch pulls out of you
response 725
Like Garrick's to Thalia, however due may be
Your homage claimed by that stiff-stoled Mel-
pomene !

XLIX

And just this one face more ! Pardon the bold
pretence !
May there not lurk some hint, struggle toward
evidence
In that compressed mouth, those strained nostrils,
steadfast eyes 730
Of utter passion, absolute self-sacrifice,
Which,—could I but subdue the wild grotesque,
refine
That bulge of brow, make blunt that nose's
aquiline,
And let, although compressed, a point of pulp
appear
I' the mouth,—would give at last the portrait of
Elvire ? 735

L

Well, and if so succeed hand-practice on awry
Preposterous art-mistake, shall soul-proficiency
Despair,—when exercised on nature, which at
worst
Always implies success, however crossed and curst
By failure,—such as art would emulate in vain ? 740
Shall any soul despair of setting free again

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Trait after trait, until the type as wholly start
Forth, visible to sense, as that minutest part,
(Whate'er the chance) which first arresting eye,
warned soul
That, under wrong enough and ravage, lay the
whole
O' the loveliness it "loved"—I take the accepted ⁷⁴⁵
phrase?

LI

So I account for tastes : each chooses, none
gainsays
The fancy of his fellow, a paradise for him,
A hell for all beside. You can but crown the brim
O' the cup ; if it be full, what matters less or more? ⁷⁵⁰
Let each, i' the world, amend his love, as I, o' the
shore
My sketch, and the result as undisputed be !
Their handiwork to them, and my Elvire to me :
—Result more beautiful than beauty's self, when
lo,
What was my Rafael turns my Michelagnolo ! ⁷⁵⁵

LII

For, we two boast, beside our pearl, a diamond.
I' the palace-gallery, the corridor beyond,
Upheaves itself a marble, a magnitude man-shaped
As snow might be. One hand,—the Master's,—
smoothed and scraped
That mass, he hammered on and hewed at, till
he hurled ⁷⁶⁰
Life out of death, and left a challenge : for the
world,
Death still,—since who shall dare, close to the
image, say
If this be purposed Art, or mere mimetic play

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Of Nature?—wont to deal with crag or cloud, as
 stuff
 To fashion novel forms, like forms we know,
 enough 765
 For recognition, but enough unlike the same,
 To leave no hope ourselves may profit by her
 game ;
 Death therefore to the world. Step back a pace
 or two !
 And then, who dares dispute the gradual birth
 its due
 Of breathing life, or breathless immortality, 770
 Where out she stands, and yet stops short, half
 bold, half shy,
 Hesitates on the threshold of things, since partly
 blent
 With stuff she needs must quit, her native element
 I' the mind o' the Master,—what 's the creature,
 dear-divine
 Yet earthly-awful too, so manly-feminine, 775
 Pretends this white advance? What startling brain-
 escape
 Of Michelagnolo takes elemental shape ?
 I think he meant the daughter of the old man o'
 the sea,
 Emerging from her wave, goddess Eidotheé—
 She who, in elvish sport, spite with benevolence 780
 Mixed Mab-wise up, must needs instruct the Hero
 whence
 Salvation dawns o'er that mad misery of his isle.
 Yes, she imparts to him, by what a pranksome wile
 He may surprise her sire, asleep beneath a rock,
 When he has told their tale, amid his web-foot flock 785
 Of sea-beasts, "fine fat seals with bitter breath!"
 laughs she
 At whom she likes to save, no less : Eidotheé,

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Whom you shall never face evolved, in earth, in
air,
In wave ; but, manifest i' the soul's domain, why,
there
She ravishingly moves to meet you, all through aid ⁷⁹⁰
O' the soul ! Bid shine what should, dismiss into
the shade
What should not be,—and there triumphs the
paramount
Emprise o' the Master ! But, attempt to make
account
Of what the sense, without soul's help, perceives ?
I bought
That work—(despite plain proof, whose hand it
was had wrought
I' the rough : I think we trace the tool of triple ⁷⁹⁵
tooth,
Here, there and everywhere)—bought dearly that
uncouth
Unwieldy bulk, for just ten dollars—“ Bulk,
would fetch—
Converted into lime—some five pauls ! ” grinned
a wretch,
Who, bound on business, paused to hear the
bargaining, ⁸⁰⁰
And would have pitied me “ but for the fun o'
the thing ! ”

LIII

Shall such a wretch be—you ? Must—while I
show Elvire
Shaming all other forms, seen as I see her here
I' the soul,—this other-you perversely look out-
side,
And ask me, “ Where i' the world is charm to be
descried

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

I' the tall thin personage, with paled eye, pensive
face,
Any amount of love, and some remains of grace;
See yourself in my soul !

LIV

And what a world for each
Must somehow be i' the soul,—accept that mode
of speech,—
Whether an aura gird the soul, wherein it seems 810
To float and move, a belt of all the glints and
gleams
It struck from out that world, its weaklier fellows
found
So dead and cold ; or whether these not so much
surround,
As pass into the soul itself, add worth to worth,
As wine enriches blood, and straightway send it
forth, 815
Conquering and to conquer, through all eternity,
That's battle without end.

LV

I search but cannot see
What purpose serves the soul that strives, or world
it tries
Conclusions with, unless the fruit of victories
Stay, one and all, stored up and guaranteed its own 820
For ever, by some mode whereby shall be made
known
The gain of every life. Death reads the title clear—
What each soul for itself conquered from out things
here :
Since, in the seeing soul, all worth lies, I assert,—
And nought i' the world, which, save for soul that
sees, inert 825

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Was, is, and would be ever,—stuff for transmut-
ing,—null

And void until man's breath evoke the beautiful—

But, touched aright, prompt yields each particle
its tongue

Ofelemental flame,—nomatter whence flamesprung
From gums and spice, or else from straw and
rotteness,

830

Solong assoul haspowerto make them burn, express
What lights and warms henceforth, leaves only ash
behind,

Howe'er the chance : if soul be privileged to find
Food so soon that, by first snatch of eye, suck of
breath,

It can absorb pure life : or, rather, meeting death 835

I' the shape of ugliness, by fortunate recoil

So put on its resource, it find therein a foil

Foranewbirth of life, the challenged soul's response
To ugliness and death,—creation for the nonce.

LVI

I gather heart through just such conquests of
the soul,

840

Through evocation out of that which, on the whole,
Was rough, ungainly, partial accomplishment, at
best,

And—what, at worst, save failure to spit at and
detest?—

—Through transference of all, achieved in visible
things,

To where, secured from wrong, rest soul's im-
aginings—

845

Through ardour to bring help just where com-
pletion halts,

Do justice to the purpose, ignore the slips and
faults—

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

And, last, through waging with deformity a fight
 Which wrings thence, at the end, precise its opposite.
 I praise the loyalty o' the scholar,—stung by taunt 850
 Offools “Doesthisevincethy Master menso vaunt?
 Did he then perpetrate the plain abortion here?”
 Who cries “His work am I! full fraught by him,
 I clear
 His fame from each result of accident and time,
 Myself restore his work to its fresh morning-prime, 855
 Not daring touch the mass of marble, fools deride,
 But putting my idea in plaster by its side,
 His, since mine; I, he made, vindicate who made
 me!”

LVII

For, you must know, I too achieved Eidotheé,
 In silence and by night—dared justify the lines 860
 Plain to my soul, although, to sense, that triple-
 tine's
 Achievement halt half-way, break down, or leave
 a blank.
 If she stood forth at last, the Master was to thank!
 Yet may there not have smiled approval in his eyes—
 That one at least was left who, born to recognize 865
 Perfection in the piece imperfect, worked, that
 night,
 In silence, such his faith, until the apposite
 Design was out of him, truth palpable once more?
 And then,—for at one blow, its fragments strewed
 the floor,—
 Recalled the same to live within his soul as here-
 tofore. 870

LVIII

And, even as I hold and have Eidotheé,
 I say, I cannot think that gain,—which would not be

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Except a special soul had gained it,—that such gain
 Can ever be estranged, do aught but appertain
 Immortally, by right firm, indefeasible, 875
 To who performed the feat, through God's grace
 and man's will !
 Gain, never shared by those who practised with
 earth's stuff,
 And spoiled whate'er they touched, leaving its
 roughness rough,
 Its blankness bare, and, when the ugliness opposed,
 Either struck work or laughed "He doted or he
 dozed !" 880

LIX

While, oh, how all the more will love become
 intense
 Hereafter, when "to love" means yearning to
 dispense,
 Each soul, its own amount of gain through its own
 mode
 Of practising with life, upon some soul which owed
 Its treasure, all diverse and yet in worth the same, 885
 To new work and changed way ! Things furnish
 you rose-flame,
 Which burn up red, green, blue, nay, yellow more
 than needs,
 For me, I nowise doubt; why doubt a time succeeds
 When each one may impart, and each receive, both
 share
 The chemic secret, learn,—where I lit force, why 890
 there
 You drew forth lambent pity,—where I found only
 food
 For self-indulgence, you still blew a spark at brood
 I' the greyest ember, stopped not till self-sacrifice
 imbued

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Heaven's face with flame? What joy, when each
 may supplement
 The other, changing each as changed, till, wholly
 blent, 895
 Our old things shall be new, and, what we both
 ignite,
 Fuse, lose the varicolor in achromatic white !
 Exemplifying law, apparent even now
 In the eternal progress,—love's law, which I avow
 And thus would formulate : each soul lives, longs
 and works 900
 For itself, by itself,—because a lodestar lurks,
 An other than itself,—in whatsoe'er the niche
 Of mistiest heaven it hide, whoe'er the Glumdalclich
 May grasp the Gulliver : or it, or he, or she—
Theosutos e broteios eper kekramene,— 905
 (For fun's sake, where the phrase has fastened,
 leave it fixed !
 So soft it says,—“God, man, or both together
 mixed” !)
 This, guessed at through the flesh, by parts which
 prove the whole,
 This constitutes the soul discernible by soul
 —Elvire, by me !

LX

“And then”—(pray you, permit remain 910
 This hand upon my arm !—your cheek dried, if
 you deign,
 Choosing my shoulder)—“then”—(Stand up for,
 boldly state
 The objection in its length and breadth !) “you
 abdicate,
 With boast yet on your lip, soul's sempire, and accept
 The rule of sense ; the Man, from monarch's
 throne has stept—

915

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Leapt, rather, at one bound, to base, and there
lies, Brute.

You talk of soul,—how soul, in search of soul to
suit,

Must needs review the sex, the army, rank and file
Of womankind, report no face nor form so vile
But that a certain worth, by certain signs, may
thence

Evolve itself and stand confessed—to soul—by
sense. 920

Sense? Oh, the loyal bee endeavours for the hive!
Disinterested hunts the flower-field through, alive
Not one mean moment, no,—suppose on flower
he light,—

To his peculiar drop, petal-dew perquisite, 925
Matter-of-course snatched snack : unless he taste,
how try?

This, light on tongue-tip laid, allows him pack his
thigh,

Transport all he counts prize, provision for the comb,
Food for the future day,—a banquet, but at home!
Soul? Ere you reach Fifine's, some flesh may be
to pass ! 930

That bombéd brow, that eye, a kindling chrysopras,
Beneath its stiff black lash, inquisitive how speeds
Each functionary limb, how play of foot succeeds,
And how you let escape or duly sympathize
With gastroknemian grace,—true, your soul tastes
and tries, 935

And trifles time with these, but, fear not, will arrive
At essence in the core, bring honey home to hive,
Brain-stock and heart-stuff both—to strike ob-
jectors dumb—

Since only soul affords the soul fit pabulum !
Be frank for charity ! Who is it you deceive— 940
Yourself or me or God, with all this make-believe?"

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

LXI

And frank I will respond as you interrogate.
Ah, Music, wouldst thou help ! Words struggle
 with the weight
So feebly of the False, thick element between
Our soul, the True, and Truth ! which, but that
 intervene 945
False shows of things, were reached as easily by
 thought
Reducible to word, as now by yearnings wrought
Up with thy fine free force, oh Music, that canst thrid,
Electrically win a passage through the lid
Of earthly sepulchre, our words may push against, 950
Hardly transpierce as thou ! Not dissipate, thou
 deign'st,
So much as tricksily elude what words attempt
To heave away, i' the mass, and let the soul, exempt
From all that vapoury obstruction, view, instead
Of glimmer underneath, a glory overhead. 955
Not feebly, like our phrase, against the barrier go
In suspirative swell the authentic notes I know,
By help whereof, I would our souls were found
 without
The pale, above the dense and dim which breeds
 the doubt !
But Music, dumb for you, withdraws her help
 from me ; 960
And, since to weary words recourse again must be,
At least permit they rest their burthen here and there,
Music-like : cover space ! My answer,—need you
 care
If it exceed the bounds, reply to questioning
You never meant should plague ? Once fairly on
 the wing, 965
Let me flap far and wide !

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

LXII

For this is just the time,
The place, the mood in you and me, when all
things chime,
Clash forth life's common chord, whence, list how
there ascend
Harmonics far and faint, till our perception end,—
Reverberated notes whence we construct the scale ⁹⁷⁰
Embracing what we know and feel and are! How fail
To find or, better, lose your question, in this quick
Reply which nature yields, ample and catholic?
For, arm in arm, we two have reached, nay, passed,
you see,
The village-precinct; sunsets mild on Sainte Marie— ⁹⁷⁵
We only catch the spire, and yet I seem to know
What 's hid i' the turn o' the hill: how all the
graves must glow
Soberly, as each warms its little iron cross,
Flourished about with gold, and graced (if private
loss
Be fresh) with stiff rope-wreath of yellow crisp
bead-blooms ⁹⁸⁰
Which tempt down birds to pay their supper, mid
the tombs,
With prattle good as song, amuse the dead awhile,
If couched they hear beneath the matted camomile!

LXIII

Bid them good-bye before last friend has sung
and supped!
Because we pick our path and need our eyes,—
abrupt ⁹⁸⁵
Descent enough,—but here's the breach, and there's
the bay,
And, opposite, the streak of Île Noirmoutier.

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Thither the waters tend; they freshen as they haste,
At feel o' the night-wind, though, by cliff and cliff
 embraced,
This breadth of blue retains its self-possession still; 990
As you and I intend to do, who take our fill
Of sights and sounds—soft sound, the countless
 hum and skip
Of insects we disturb, and that good fellowship
Of rabbits our foot-fall sends huddling, each to hide
He best knows how and where; and what whirred
 past, wings wide? 995
That was an owl, their young may justlier apprehend!
Though you refuse to speak, your beating heart,
 my friend,
I feel against my arm,—though your bent head
 forbids
A look into your eyes, yet, on my cheek, their lids
That ope and shut, soft send a silken thrill the same. 1000
Well, out of all and each these nothings, comes—
 what came
Often enough before, the something that would aim
Once more at the old mark: the impulse to at last
Succeed where hitherto was failure in the past,
And yet again essay the adventure. Clearlier sings 1005
No bird to its couched corpse “Into the truth of
 things—
Out of their falseness rise, and reach thou, and
 remain!”

LXIV

“That rise into the true out of the false—explain?”
May an example serve? In yonder bay I bathed,
This sunny morning: swam my best, then hung,
 half swathed 1010

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

With chill, and half with warmth, i' the channel's
midmost deep :

You know how one—not treads, but stands in water?
Keep

Body and limbs below, hold head back, uplift chin,
And, for the rest, leave care! If brow, eyes,
mouth, should win

Their freedom,—excellent! If they must brook the
surge,

No matter though they sink, let but the nose emerge. 1015

So, all of me in brine lay soaking : did I care

One jot? I kept alive by man's due breath of air
I' the nostrils, high and dry. At times, o'er these
would run

The ripple, even wash the wavelet,—morning's sun 1020

Tempted advance, no doubt : and always flash of
froth,

Fish-outbreak, bubbling by, would find me nothing
loth

To rise and look around ; then all was overswept
With dark and death at once. But trust the old adept!

Back went again the head, a merest motion made, 1025

Fin-fashion, either hand, and nostril soon conveyed

Assurance light and life were still in reach as erst :

Always the last and,—wait and watch,—sometimes
the first.

Try to ascend breast-high? wave arms wide free
of tether?

Be in the air and leave the water altogether? 1030

Under went all again, till I resigned myself

To only breathe the air, that 's footed by an elf,

And only swim the water, that 's native to a fish.

But there is no denying that, ere I curbed my wish,

And schooled my restive arms, salt entered mouth
and eyes 1035

Often enough—sun, sky, and air so tantalize !

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Still, the adept swims, this accorded, that denied;
Canalways breathe, sometimes see and be satisfied!

LXV

I liken to this play o' the body,—fruitless strife
To slip the sea and hold the heaven,—my spirit's
 life 1040
'Twixt false, whence it would break, and true,
 where it would bide.
I move in, yet resist, am upborne every side
By what I beat against, an element too gross
To live in, did not soul duly obtain her dose
Of life-breath, and inhale from truth's pure pleni-
 tude 1045
Above her, snatch and gain enough to just illude
With hope that some brave bound may baffle ever-
 more
The obstructing medium, make who swam hence-
 forward soar :
—Gain scarcely snatched when, foiled by the very
 effort, sowse,
Underneath ducks the soul, her truthward yearn-
 ings dowse 1050
Deeper in falsehood ! ay, but fitted less and less
To bear in nose and mouth old briny bitterness
Proved alien more and more : since each experi-
 ence proves
Air—theessentialgood, not sea, wherein who moves
Must thence, in the act, escape, apart from will or
 wish. 1055
Move a mere hand to take waterweed, jelly-fish,
Upward you tend ! And yet our business with the
 sea
Is not with air, but just o' the water, watery :
We must endure the false, no particle of which
Do we acquaint us with, but up we mount a pitch 1060

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Above it, find our head reach truth, while hands
explore
The false below : so much while here we bathe,—
no more !

LXVI

Now, there is one prime point (hear and be
edified !)
One truth more true for me than any truth beside—
To-wit, that I am I, who have the power to swim, 1065
The skill to understand the law whereby each limb
May bear to keep immersed, since, in return, made
sure
That its mere movement lifts head clean through
coverture.
By practice with the false, I reach the true? Why,
thence
It follows, that the more I gain self-confidence, 1070
Get proof I know the trick, can float, sink, rise, at will,
The better I submit to what I have the skill
To conquer in my turn, even now, and by and by
Leave wholly for the land, and there laugh, shake
me dry
To last drop, saturate with noonday—no need more 1075
Of wet and fret, plagued once : on Pornic's placid
shore,
Abundant air to breathe, sufficient sun to feel !
Meantime I buoy myself : no whit my senses reel
When over me there breaks a billow ; nor, elate
Too much by some brief taste, I quaff intemperate 1080
The air, o'ertop breast-high the wave-environment.
Full well I know the thing I grasp, as if intent
To hold,—my wandering wave,—will not be
grasped at all :
The solid-seeming grasped, the handful great or
small

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Must go to nothing, glide through fingers fast
 enough ; 1085
 But none the less, to treat liquidity as stuff—
 Though failure—certainly succeeds beyond its aim,
 Sends head above, past thing that hands miss, all
 the same.

LXVII

So with this wash o' the world, wherein life-long
 we drift ;
 We push and paddle through the foam by making 1090
 shift
 To breathe above at whiles when, after deepest duck
 Down underneath the show, we put forth hand
 and pluck
 At what seems somehow like reality—a soul.
 I catch at this and that, to capture and control,
 Presume I hold a prize, discover that my pains 1095
 Are run to nought : my hands are balked, my
 head regains
 The surface where I breathe and look about, a
 space.
 The soul that helped me mount ? Swallowed up
 in the race
 O' the tide, come who knows whence, gone gaily
 who knows where !
 I thought the prize was mine ; I flattered myself 1100
 there.
 It did its duty, though : I felt it, it felt me,
 Or, where I look about and breathe, I should not be.
 The main point is—the false fluidity was bound
 Acknowledge that it frothed o'er substance, nowise
 found
 Fluid, but firm and true. Man, outcast, “ howls,”
 —at rods ?— 1105
 If “ sent in playful spray a-shivering to his gods !”

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Childishest childe, man makes thereby no bad
exchange.

Stay with the flat-fish, thou ! We like the upper
range

Where the "gods" live, perchance the dæmons
also dwell :

Where operates a Power, which every throb and
swell

Of human heart invites that human soul approach,
"Sent" near and nearer still, however "spray"
encroach

1110

On "shivering" flesh below, to altitudes, which
gained,

Evil proves good, wrong right, obscurity explained,
And "howling" childishness. Whose howl have
we to thank,

1115

If all the dogs 'gan bark and puppies whine, till
sank

Each yelper's tail 'twixt legs? for Huntsman
Common-sense

Came to the rescue, bade prompt thwack of thong
dispense

Quiet i' the kennel ; taught that ocean might be
blue,

And rolling and much more, and yet the soul have,
too,

1120

Its touch of God's own flame, which He may so
expand

"Who measured the waters i' the hollow of His
hand"

That ocean's self shall dry, turn dew-drop in respect
Of all-triumphant fire, matter with intellect

Once fairly matched ; bade him who egged on
hounds to bay,

1125

Go curse, i' the poultry yard, his kind : "there
let him lay"

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Too pertinaciously, as though no Triton, bluff
As e'er blew brine from conch, were free to help
enough!

Surely, to recognize a man, his mates serve best! 1150
Why is there not the same or greater interest
In the strong spouse as in the pretty partner,
pray,
Were recognition just your object, as you say,
Amid this element o' the false?"

LXX

We come to terms.
I need to be proved true; and nothing so confirms 1155
One's faith in the prime point that one's alive, not
dead,
In all Descents to Hell whereof I ever read,
As when a phantom there, male enemy or friend,
Or merely stranger-shade, is struck, is forced sus-
pend
His passage: "You that breathe, along with us
the ghosts?" 1160
Here, why must it be still a woman that accosts?

LXXI

Because, one woman's worth, in that respect,
such hairy hosts
Of the other sex and sort! Men? Say you have
the power
To make them yours, rule men, throughout life's
little hour,
According to the phrase; what follows? Men,
you make, 1165
By ruling them, your own: each man for his own
sake
Accepts you as his guide, avails him of what worth
He apprehends in you to sublimate his earth

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

With fire : content, if so you convoy him through
night,

That you shall play the sun, and he, the satellite, 1170
Pilfer your light and heat and virtue, starry pelf,
While, caught up by your course, he turns upon
himself.

Women rush into you, and there remain absorbed.
Beside, 't is only men completely formed, full-orbed,
Are fit to follow track, keep pace, illustrate so 1175

The leader : any sort of woman may bestow
Her atom on the star, or clod she counts for such,—
Each little making less bigger by just that much.
Women grow you, while men depend on you at
best.

And what dependence ! Bring and put him to the
test, 1180

Your specimen disciple, a handbreadth separate
From you, he almost seemed to touch before ! Abate
Complacency you will, I judge, at what 's divulged !
Some flabbiness you fixed, some vacancy out-
bulged,

Some—much—nay, all, perhaps, the outward man's
your work : 1185

But, inside man ?—find him, wherever he may lurk,
And where 's a touch of you in his true self ?

LXXII

I wish
Some wind would waft this way a glassy bubble-
fish

O' the kind the sea inflates, and show you, once
detached

From wave . . . or no, the event is better told
than watched : 1190

Still may the thing float free, globose and opaline
All over, save where just the amethysts combine

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

To blue their best, rim-round the sea-flower with
a tinge
Earth's violet never knew! Well, 'neath that gem-
tipped fringe,
A head lurks—of a kind—that acts as stomach too; ¹¹⁹⁵
Then comes the emptiness which out the water blew
So big and belly-like, but, dry of water drained,
Withers away nine-tenths. Ah, but a tenth re-
mained!
That was the creature's self: no more akin to sea,
Poor rudimental head and stomach, you agree, ¹²⁰⁰
Than sea's akin to sun who yonder dips his edge.

LXXIII

But take the rill which ends a race o'er yonder
ledge
O' the fissured cliff, to find its fate in smoke
below!
Disengage that, and ask—what news of life, you
know
It led, that long lone way, through pasture, plain
and waste? ¹²⁰⁵
All 's gone to give the sea! no touch of earth, no
taste
Of air, reserved to tell how rushes used to bring
The butterfly and bee, and fisher-bird that 's king
O' the purple kind, about the snow-soft silver-sweet
Infant of mist and dew; only these atoms fleet, ¹²¹⁰
Embittered evermore, to make the sea one drop
More big thereby—if thought keep count where
sense must stop.

LXXIV

The full-blowning grate, mere recipient of the brine,
That takes all and gives nought, is Man; the
feminine

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Rillet that, taking all and giving nought in turn, 1215
Goes headlong to her death i' the sea, without
concern
For the old inland life, snow-soft and silver-clear,
That 's woman—typified from Fifine to Elvire.

LXXV

Then, how diverse the modes prescribed to
who would deal
With either kind of creature! 'T is Man, you 1220
seek to seal
Your very own? Resolve, for first step, to dis-
card
Nine-tenths of what you are! To make, you
must be marred,—
To raise your race, must stoop,—to teach them
aught, must learn
Ignorance, meet half-way what most you hope to
spurn 1225
I' the sequel. Change yourself, dissimulate the
thought
And vulgarize the word, and see the deed be
brought
To look like nothing done with any such intent
As teach men—though perchance it teach, by
accident! 1230
So may you master men : assured that if you show
One point of mastery, departure from the low
And level,—head or heart-revolt at long disguise,
Immurement, stifling soul in mediocrities,—
If inadvertently a gesture, much more, word
Reveal the hunter no companion for the herd, 1235
His chance of capture 's gone. Success means,
they may snuff,
Examine, and report,—a brother, sure enough,
Disports him in brute-guise; for skin is truly skin,

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Horns, hoofs are hoofs and horns, and all, outside
and in, 1240
Is veritable beast, whom fellow-beasts resigned
May follow, made a prize in honest pride, behind
One of themselves and not creation's upstart lord!
Well, there 's your prize i' the pound—much joy
may it afford
My Indian! Make survey and tell me,—was it
worth
You acted part so well, went all-fours upon earth
The live-long day, brayed, belled, and all to bring
to pass 1245
That stags should deign eat hay when winter
stints them grass?

LXXVI

So much for men, and how disguise may make
them mind
Their master. But you have to deal with woman-
kind?
Abandon stratagem for strategy! Cast quite
The vile disguise away, try truth clean-opposite 1250
Such creep-and-crawl, stand forth all man and,
might it chance,
Somewhat of angel too!—whate'er inheritance,
Actual on earth, in heaven prospective, be your
boast,
Lay claim to! Your best self revealed at utter-
most,—
That 's the wise way o' the strong! And e'en
should falsehood tempt 1255
The weaker sort to swerve,—at least the lie's
exempt
From slur, that 's loathlier still, of aiming to de-
base
Rather than elevate its object. Mimic grace,

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

ot make deformity your mask! Be sick by
 stealth,
 [or traffic with disease—malingering in health! 1260
 [o more of: "Countrymen, I boast me one like
 you—
 Ay lot, the common strength, the common weak-
 ness too!
 think the thoughts you think; and if I have
 the knack
 Of fitting thoughts to words, you peradventure lack,
 Envy me not the chance, yourselves more fortunate! 1265
 Many the loaded ship self-sunk through treasure-
 freight,
 Many the pregnant brain brought never child to
 birth,
 Many the great heart broke beneath its girdle-girth!
 Be mine the privilege to supplement defect,
 Give dumbness voice, and let the labouring
 intellect 1270
 Find utterance in word, or possibly in deed!
 What though I seem to go before? 't is you that
 lead!
 I follow what I see so plain—the general mind
 Projected pillar-wise, flame kindled by the kind,
 Which dwarfs the unit—me—to insignificance! 1275
 Halt you, I stop forthwith,—proceed, I too ad-
 vance!"

LXXVII

Ay, that 's the way to take with men you wish
 to lead,
 Instruct and benefit. Small prospect you succeed
 With women so! Be all that 's great and good
 and wise,
 August, sublime—swell out your frog the right 1280
 ox-size—

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

He 's buoyed like a balloon, to soar, not burst,
you 'll see !
The more you prove yourself, less fear the prize
will flee
The captor. Here you start after no pompous stag
Who condescends be snared, with toss of horn,
and brag
Of bray, and ramp of hoof ; you have not to
subdue
The foe through letting him imagine he snares you !
'T is rather with . . .

1285

LXXVIII

Ah, thanks ! quick—where the dipping disk
Shows red against the rise and fall o' the fin ! there
frisk
In shoal the—porpoises ? Dolphins, they shall
and must
Cut through the freshening clear—dolphins, my
instance just !
'T is fable, therefore truth : who has to do with
these,
Needs never practise trick of going hands and
knees
As beasts require. Art fain the fish to captivate ?
Gather thy greatness round, Arion ! Stand in
state,
As when the banqueting thrilled conscious—like
a rose
Throughout its hundred leaves at that approach
it knows
Of music in the bird—while Corinth grew one
breast
A-throb for song and thee ; nay, Periander pressed
The Methymnæan hand, and felt a king indeed,
and guessed

1290

1295

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

How Phœbus' self might give that great mouth
of the gods 1300
Such a magnificence of song! The pillar nods,
Rocks roof, and trembles door, gigantic, post and
jamb,
As harp and voice rend air—the shattering dithy-
ramb!
So stand thou, and assume the robe that tingles
yet
With triumph; strike the harp, whose every golden
fret 1305
Still smoulders with the flame, was late at fingers'
end—
So, standing on the bench o' the ship, let voice
expend
Thy soul, sing, unalloyed by meaner mode, thine
own,
The Orthian lay; then leap from music's lofty
throne,
Into the lowest surge, make fearlessly thy launch! 1310
Whatever storm may threat, some dolphin will be
staunch!
Whatever roughness rage, some exquisite sea-
thing
Will surely rise to save, will bear—palpitat-
ing—
One proud humility of love beneath its load—
Stem tide, part wave, till both roll on, thy jewell'd
road 1315
Of triumph, and the grim o' the gulph grow
wonder-white
I' the phosphorescent wake; and still the ex-
quisite
Sea-things stem on, saves still, palpitatingly thus,
Lands safe at length its load of love at Tænarus,
True woman-creature!

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

LXXIX

Man? Ah, would you prove what power ¹³²⁰
Marks man,—what fruit his tree may yield, be-
yond the sour
And stinted crab, he calls love-apple, which remains
After you toil and moil your utmost,—all, love gains
By lavishing manure?—try quite the other plan!
And, to obtain the strong true product of a man, ¹³²⁵
Set him to hate a little! Leave cherishing his root,
And rather prune his branch, nip off the pettiest
shoot
Superfluous on his bough! I promise, you shall
learn
By what grace came the goat, of all beasts else,
to earn
Such favour with the god o' the grape: 't was
only he ¹³³⁰
Who, browsing on its tops, first stung fertility
Into the stock's heart, stayed much growth of
tendril-twine,
Some faintish flower, perhaps, but gained the
indignant wine,
Wrath of the red press! Catch the puniest of the
kind—
Man-animalcule, starved body, stunted mind, ¹³³⁵
And, as you nip the blotch 'twixt thumb and
finger-nail,
Admire how heaven above and earth below avail
No jot to soothe the mite, sore at God's prime
offence
In making mites at all,—coax from its impotence
One virile drop of thought, or word, or deed, by
strain
To propagate for once—which nature rendered ¹³⁴⁰
vain,

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Who lets first failure stay, yet cares not to record
Mistake that seems to cast opprobrium on the
Lord!

Such were the gain from love's best pains! But
let the elf

Be touched with hate, because some real man
bears himself 1345

Manlike in body and soul, and, since he lives,
must thwart

And furify and set a-fizz this counterpart

O' the pismire that 's surprised to effervescence, if,
By chance, black bottle come in contact with
chalk cliff,

Acid with alkali! Then thrice the bulk, out blows 1350
Our insect, does its kind, and cuckoo-spits some
rose!

LXXX

No—'t is ungainly work, the ruling men, at best!
The graceful instinct 's right: 't is women stand
confessed

Auxiliary, the gain that never goes away,
Takes nothing and gives all: Elvire, Fifine, 't is
they 1355

Convince,—if little, much, no matter!—one degree
The more, at least, convince unreasonable me
That I am, anyhow, a truth, though all else seem
And be not: if I dream, at least I know I dream.
The falsity, beside, is fleeting: I can stand 1360
Still, and let truth come back,—your steadying
touch of hand

Assists me to remain self-centred, fixed amid
All on the move. Believe in me, at once you bid
Myself believe that, since one soul has disengaged
Mine from the shows of things, so much is fact:
I waged 1365

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

No foolish warfare, then, with shades, myself a
shade,
Here in the world—may hope my pains will be
repaid!
How false things are, I judge : how changeable,
I learn
When, where and how it is I shall see truth return,
That I expect to know, because Fifine knows me!— 1370
How much more, if Elvire !

LXXXI

“And why not, only she?
Since there can be for each, one Best, no more,
such Best,
For body and mind of him, abolishes the rest
O' the simply Good and Better. You please select
Elvire
To give you this belief in truth, dispel the fear 1375
Yourself are, after all, as false as what surrounds ;
And why not be content? When we two watched
the rounds
The boatman made, 'twixt shoal and sandbank,
yesterday,
As, at dead slack of tide, he chose to push his
way,
With oar and pole, across the creek, and reach
the isle 1380
After a world of pains—my word provoked your
smile,
Yet none the less deserved reply : ‘T were wiser
wait
‘The turn o' the tide, and find conveyance for his
freight—
‘How easily—within the ship to purpose moored,
‘Managed by sails, not oars! But no,—the man's
allured 1385

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

‘By liking for the new and hard in his exploit !
‘First come shall serve ! He makes,—courageous
and adroit,—

‘The merest willow-leaf of boat do duty, bear
‘His merchandise across : once over, needs he care
‘If folk arrive by ship, six hours hence, fresh and
gay ?’

1390

No : he scorns commonplace, affects the unusual
way ;

And good Elvire is moored, with not a breath to
flap

The yards of her, no lift of ripple to o’erlap
Keel, much less, prow. What care ? since here’s
a cockle-shell,

Fifine, that’s taut and crank, and carries just as
well

1395

Such seamanship as yours !”

LXXXII

Alack, our life is lent,
From first to last, the whole, for this experiment
Of proving what I say—that we ourselves are true !
I would there were one voyage, and then no more
to do

But tread the firmland, tempt the uncertain sea
no more.

1400

I would we might dispense with change of shore
for shore

To evidence our skill, demonstrate—in no dream
It was, we tided o’er the trouble of the stream.

I would the steady voyage, and not the fitful trip,—
Elvire, and not Fifine,—might test our seamanship.
But why expend one’s breath to tell you, change
of boat

1405

Means change of tactics too ? Come see the same
afloat

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

To-morrow, all the change, new stowage fore and
aft

O' the cargo ; then, to cross requires new sailor-
craft !

To-day, one step from stern to bow keeps boat in
trim :

To-morrow, some big stone,—or woe to boat and
him !—

1410

Must ballast both. That man stands for Mind,
paramount

Throughout the adventure : ay, howe'er you make
account,

'T is mind that navigates,—skips over, twists
between

The bales i' the boat,—now gives importance to
the mean,

1415

And now abates the pride of life, accepts all fact,
Discards all fiction,—steers Fifine, and cries, i'
the act,

“Thou art so bad, and yet so delicate a brown !
Wouldst tell no end of lies : I talk to smile or frown !
Wouldst rob me : do men blame a squirrel, lithe
and sly,

1420

For pilfering the nut she adds to hoard ?” Nor I.
Elvire is true, as truth, honesty's self, alack !

The worse ! too safe the ship, the transport there
and back

Too certain ! one may loll and lounge and leave
the helm,

Let wind and tide do work : no fear that waves
o'erwhelm

1425

The steady-going bark, as sure to feel her way
Blindfold across, reach land, next year as yesterday !
How can I but suspect, the true feat were to slip
Down side, transfer myself to cockle-shell from
ship,

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

And try if, trusting to sea-tracklessness, I class 1430
 With those around whose breast grew oak and
 triple brass :
 Who dreaded no degree of death, but, with dry eyes,
 Surveyed the turgid main and its monstrosities—
 And rendered futile so, the prudent Power's decree
 Of separate earth and disassociating sea ; 1435
 Since, how is it observed, if impious vessels leap
 Across, and tempt a thing they should not touch
 —the deep ?
 (See Horace to the boat, wherein, for Athens bound,
 When Virgil must embark—Jove keep him safe
 and sound !—
 The poet bade his friend start on the watery road, 1440
 Much re-assured by this so comfortable ode.)

LXXXIII

Then, never grudge my poor Fifine her compli-
 ment !
 The rakish craft could slip her moorings in the tent,
 And, hoisting every stitch of spangled canvas, steer
 Through divers rocks and shoals,—in fine, deposit
 here 1445
 Your Virgil of a spouse, in Attica : yea, thrifid
 The mob of men, select the special virtue hid
 In him, forsooth, and say—or rather, smile so sweet,
 “Of all the multitude, you—I prefer to cheat !
 Are you for Athens bound ? I can perform the trip, 1450
 Shove little pinnace off, while yon superior ship,
 The Elvire, refits in port !” So, off we push from
 beach
 Of Pornic town, and lo, ere eye can wink, we reach
 The Long Walls, and I prove that Athens is no
 dream,
 For there the temples rise ! they are, they nowise
 seem ! 1455

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Earth is not all one lie, this truth attests me true !
Thanks therefore to Fifine ! Elvire, I 'm back with
you !

Share in the memories ! Embark I trust we shall
Together some fine day, and so, for good and all,
Bid Pornic Town adieu,—then, just the strait to
cross,

And we reach harbour, safe, in Iostephanos !

1460

LXXXIV

How quickly night comes ! Lo, already 't is
the land

Turns sea-like ; overcrept by grey, the plains ex-
pand,

Assume significance ; while ocean dwindle, shrinks
Into a pettier bound : its splash and plaint, me-
thinks,

1465

Six steps away, how both retire, as if their part
Were played, another force were free to prove
her art,

Protagonist in turn ! Are you untterrified ?

All false, all fleeting too ! And nowhere things
abide,

And everywhere we strain that things should stay,
—the one

1470

Truth, that ourselves are true !

LXXXV

A word, and I have done.

Is it not just our hate of falsehood, fleetingness,
And the mere part, things play, that constitutes
express

The inmost charm of this Fifine and all her tribe ?

Actors ! We also act, but only they inscribe

1475

Their style and title so, and preface, only they,
Performance with "A lie is all we do or say."

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Wherein but there can be the attraction, False-
hood's bribe,

That wins so surely o'er to Fifine and her tribe
Theliking, nay the love of who hate Falsehood most, 1480
Except that these alone of mankind make their boast
"Frankly, we simulate!" To feign, means—to
have grace

And so get gratitude! This ruler of the race,
Crowned, sceptred, stoled to suit,—'t is not that
you detect

The cobbler in the king, but that he makes effect 1485
By seeming the reverse of what you know to be
The man, the mind, whole form, fashion and quality.
Mistake his false for true, one minute,—there 's
an end

Of the admiration! Truth, we grieve at or rejoice:
'T is only falsehood, plain in gesture, look and
voice, 1490
That brings the praise desired, since profit comes
thereby.

The histrionic truth is in the natural lie.
Because the man who wept the tears was, all the
time,

Happy enough; because the other man, a-grime
With guilt, was, at the least, as white as I and you; 1495
Because the timid type of bashful maidhood, who
Starts at her own pure shade, already numbers
seven

Born babes and, in a month, will turn their odd
to even;

Because the saucy prince would prove, could you
unfurl

Some yards of wrap, a meek and meritorious girl— 1500
Precisely as you see success attained by each
O' themimes, do you approve, not foolishly impeach
The falsehood!

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

LXXXVI

That 's the first o' the truths found : all things,
slow
Or quick i' the passage, come at last to that,
you know !
Each has a false outside, whereby a truth is forced 1505
To issue from within : truth, falsehood, are divorced
By the excepted eye, at the rare season, for
Thehappymoment. Lifemeans—learningtoabhor
The false, and love the true, truth treasured snatch
by snatch,
Waifs counted at their worth. And when with
strays they match 1510
I' the parti-coloured world,—when, under foul,
shines fair,
And truth, displayed i' the point, flashes forth
everywhere
I' the circle, manifest to soul, though hid fromsense,
And no obstruction more affects this confidence,—
Whenfaith is ripe for sight,—why, reasonably, then 1515
Comes the great clearing-up. Wait threescore
years and ten !

LXXXVII

Therefore I prize stage-play, the honest cheat-
ing ; thence
The impulse pricked, when fife and drum bade
Fair commence,
To bid you trip and skip, link arm in arm with me,
Like husband and like wife, and so together see 1520
The tumbling-troop arrayed, the strollers on their
stage
Drawn up and under arms, and ready to engage.
And if I started thence upon abstruser themes . . .
Well, 't was a dream, pricked too !

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

LXXXVIII

A poet never dreams :
We prose-folk always do : we miss the proper duct 1525
For thoughts on things unseen, which stagnate
and obstruct
The system, therefore ; mind, sound in a body sane,
Keeps thoughts apart from facts, and to one flow-
ing vein
Confines its sense of that which is not, but might be,
And leaves the rest alone. What ghosts do poets
see ?
What dæmons fear ? what man or thing misap- 1530
prehend ?
Unchoked, the channel 's flush, the fancy 's free
to spend
Its special self aright in manner, time and place.
Never believe that who create the busy race
O' the brain, bring poetry to birth, such act per-
formed,
Feel trouble them, the same, such residue as warmed 1535
My prosy blood, this morn,—intrusive fancies, meant
For outbreak and escape by quite another vent !
Whence follows that, asleep, my dreamings oft
exceed
The bound. But you shall hear.

LXXXIX

I smoked. The webs o' the weed, 1540
With many a break i' the mesh, were floating to
re-form
Cupola-wise above : chased thither by soft warm
Inflow of air without ; since I—of mind to muse,
to clench
The gain of soul and body, got by their noon-day
drench

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

In sun and sea,—had flung both frames o' the
 window wide,
 To soak my body still and let soul soar beside. 1545
 In came the country sounds and sights and smells
 —that fine
 Sharp needle in the nose from our fermenting wine!
 In came a dragon-fly with whir and stir, then out,
 Off and away : in came,—kept coming, rather,—
 pout
 Succeeding smile, and take-away still close on 1550
 give,—
 One loose long creeper-branch, tremblingly sen-
 sitive
 To risks which blooms and leaves,—each leaf
 tongue-broad, each bloom
 Mid-finger-deep,—must run by prying in the room
 Of one who loves and grasps and spoils and
 speculates.
 All so far plain enough to sight and sense : but, 1555
 weights,
 Measures and numbers,—ah, could one apply such
 test
 To other visitants that came at no request
 Of who kept open house,—to fancies manifold
 From this four-cornered world, the memories new
 and old, 1560
 The antenatal prime experience—what know I ?—
 The initiatory love preparing us to die—
 Such were a crowd to count, a sight to see, a prize
 To turn to profit, were but fleshly ears and eyes
 Able to cope with those o' the spirit !

XC

Therefore,—since 1565

Thought hankers after speech, while no speech
 may evince

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Feeling like music,—mine, o'erburthened with
 each gift
 From every visitant, at last resolved to shift
 Its burthen to the back of some musician dead
 And gone, who feeling once what I feel now, instead 1570
 Of words, sought sounds, and saved for ever, in
 the same,
 Truth that escapes prose,—nay, puts poetry to
 shame.
 I read the note, I strike the key, I bid *record*
 The instrument—thanks greet the veritable word !
 And not in vain I urge: "O dead and gone away, 1575
 Assist who struggles yet, thy strength become
 my stay,
 Thy record serve as well to register—I felt
 And knew thus much of truth ! With me, must
 knowledge melt
 Into surmise and doubt and disbelief, unless
 Thy music reassure—I gave no idle guess, 1580
 But gained a certitude I yet may hardly keep !
 What care? since round is piled a monumental heap
 Of music that conserves the assurance, thou as well
 Wast certain of the same ! thou, master of the spell,
 Mad'st moonbeams marble, didst *record* what
 other men 1585
 Feel only to forget !" Who was it helped me, then?
 What master's work first came responsive to my call,
 Found my eye, fixed my choice?

XCI

Why, Schumann's "Carnival !"
 My choice chimed in, you see, exactly with the sounds
 And sights of yestereve when, going on my rounds, 1590
 Where both roads join the bridge, I heard across
 the dusk
 Creak a slow caravan, and saw arrive the husk

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

O' the spice-nut, which peeled off this morning,
 and displayed,
 'Twixt tree and tree, a tent whence the red pennon
 made
 Its vivid reach for home and ocean-idleness— 1595
 And where, my heart surmised, at that same
 moment,—yes,—
 Tugging her *tricot* on,—yet tenderly, lest stitch
 Announce the crack of doom, reveal disaster which
 Our Pornic's modest stock of merceries in vain
 Were ransacked to retrieve,—there, cautiously
 a-strain, 1600
 (My heart surmised) must crouch in that tent's
 corner, curved
 Like Spring-month's russet moon, some girl by
 fate reserved
 To give me once again the electric snap and spark
 Which prove, when finger finds out finger in the
 dark
 O' the world, there 's fire and life and truth there,
 link but hands 1605
 And pass the secret on. Lo, link by link, expands
 The circle, lengthens out the chain, till one embrace
 Of high with low is found uniting the whole race,
 Not simply you and me and our Ffine, but all
 The world: the Fair expands into the Carnival, 1610
 And Carnival again to . . . ah, but that 's my
 dream !

XCII

I somehow played the piece : remarked on each
 old theme
 I' the new dress ; saw how food o' the soul, the
 stuff that 's made
 To furnish man with thought and feeling, is
 purveyed

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Substantially the same from age to age, with
 change 1615
 Of the outside only for successive feasters. Range
 The banquet-room o' the world, from the dim
 farthest head
 O' the table, to its foot, for you and me bespread,
 This merry morn, we find sufficient fare, I trow.
 But, novel? Scrape away the sauce; and taste,
 below, 1620
 The verity o' the viand,—you shall perceive there
 went
 To board-head just the dish which other condiment
 Makes palatable now: guests came, sat down, fell to,
 Rose up, wiped mouth, went way,—lived, died,
 —and never knew
 That generations yet should, seeking sustenance, 1625
 Still find the selfsame fare, with somewhat to
 enhance
 Its flavour, in the kind of cooking. As with hates
 And loves and fears and hopes, so with what
 emulates
 The same, expresses hates, loves, fears and hopes
 in Art :
 The forms, the themes—no one without its coun-
 terpart 1630
 Ages ago; no one but, mumbled the due time
 I' the mouth of the eater, needs be cooked again
 in rhyme,
 Dished up anew in paint, sauce-smothered fresh
 in sound,
 To suit the wisdom-tooth, just cut, of the age,
 that 's found
 With gums obtuse to gust and smack which
 relished so
 The meat o' the meal folk made some fifty years 1635
 ago.

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

But don't suppose the new was able to efface
The old without a struggle, a pang! The common-
place
Still clung about his heart, long after all the rest
O' the natural man, at eye and ear, was caught,
confessed
The charm of change, although wry lip and 1640
wrinkled nose
Owned ancient virtue more conducive to repose
Than modern nothings roused to somethings by
some shred
Of pungency, perchance garlic in amber's stead.
And so on, till one day, another age, by due 1645
Rotation, pries, sniffs, smacks, discovers old is new,
And sauce, our sires pronounced insipid, proves
again
Sole piquant, may resume its titillating reign—
With music, most of all the arts, since change is there
The law, and not the lapse: the precious means
the rare, 1650
And not the absolute in all good save surprise.
So I remarked upon our Schumann's victories
Over the commonplace, how faded phrase grew
fine,
And palled perfection—piqued, upstartled by that
brine,
His pickle—bit the mouth and burnt the tongue
aright, 1655
Beyond the merely good no longer exquisite:
Then took things as I found, and thanked without
demur
The pretty piece—played through that movement,
you prefer,
Where dance and shuffle past,—he scolding while
she pouts,
She canting while he calms,—in those eternal bouts 1660

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Of age, the dog—with youth, the cat—by rose-
festoon

Tied teasingly enough—Columbine, Pantaloon :
She, toe-tips and *staccato*,—*legato* shakes his poll
And shambles in pursuit, the senior. *Fi la folle!*
Lie to him ! get his gold and pay its price ! begin 1665
Your trade betimes, nor wait till you 've wed Har-
lequin

And need, at the week's end, to play the duteous
wife,

And swear you still love slaps and leapings more
than life !

Pretty ! I say.

XCIII

And so, I somehow-nohow played
The whole o' the pretty piece ; and then . . .
whatever weighed 1670
My eyes down, furred the films about my wits ?
suppose,

The morning-bath,—the sweet monotony of those
Three keys, flat, flat and flat, never a sharp at all,—
Or else the brain's fatigue, forced even here to fall
Into the same old track, and recognize the shift 1675
From old to new, and back to old again, and,—
swift

Or slow, no matter,—still the certainty of change,
Conviction we shall find the false, where'er we
range,

In art no less than nature : or what if wrist were
numb,

And over-tense the muscle, abductor of the thumb, 1680
Taxed by those tenths' and twelfths' uncon-
scionable stretch ?

Howe'er it came to pass, I soon was far to fetch—
Gone off in company with Music !

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

XCIV

Whither bound
Except for Venice? She it was, by instinct found
Carnival-country proper, who far below the perch ¹⁶⁸⁵
Where I was pinnaced, showed, opposite, Mark's
Church,
And, underneath, Mark's Square, with those two
lines of street,
Procuratie-sides, each leading to my feet—
Since from above I gazed, however I got there.

XCV

And what I gazed upon was a prodigious Fair, ¹⁶⁹⁰
Concourse immense of men and women, crowned
or casqued,
Turbaned or tiar'd, wreathed, plumed, hatted or
wiggied, but masked—
Always masked,—only, how? No face-shape,
beast or bird,
Nay, fish and reptile even, but someone had pre-
ferred,
From out its frontispiece, feathered or scaled or
curled, ¹⁶⁹⁵
To make the vizard whence himself should view
the world,
And where the world believed himself was manifest.
Yet when you came to look, mixed up among the
rest
More funnily by far, were masks to imitate
Humanity's mishap: the wrinkled brow, bald
pate ¹⁷⁰⁰
And rheumy eyes of Age, peak'd chin and parch-
ment chap,
Were signs of day-work done, and wage-time
near,—mishap

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Merely ; but, Age reduced to simple greed and
 guile,
Worn apathetic else as some smooth slab, ere-
 while
A clear-cut man-at-arms i' the pavement, till foot's
 tread 1705
Effaced the sculpture, left the stone you saw
 instead,—
Was not that terrible beyond the mere uncouth ?
Well, and perhaps the next revolting you was
 Youth,
Stark ignorance and crude conceit, half smirk,
 half stare
On that frank fool-face, gay beneath its head of
 hair 1710
Which covers nothing.

XCVI

These, you are to understand,
Were the mere hard and sharp distinctions. On
 each hand,
I soon became aware, flocked the infinitude
Of passions, loves and hates, man pampers till
 his mood
Becomes himself, the whole sole face we name
 him by, 1715
Nor want denotement else, if age or youth
 supply
The rest of him : old, young,—classed creature :
 in the main
A love, a hate, a hope, a fear, each soul a-strain
Some one way through the flesh—the face, an
 evidence
O' the soul at work inside ; and, all the more
 intense, 1720
So much the more grotesque.

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

XCVII

“Why should each soul be tasked
Some one way, by one love or else one hate?”

I asked.

When it occurred to me, from all these sights beneath
There rose not any sound : a crowd, yet dumb as
death !

XCVIII

Soon I knew why. (Propose a riddle, and 't is
solved

Forthwith—in dream !) They spoke ; but,—since¹⁷²⁵
on me devolved

To see, and understand by sight,—the vulgar speech
Might be dispensed with. “He who cannot see,
must reach

As best he may the truth of men by help of words
They please to speak, must fare at will of who
affords

The banquet,”—so I thought. “Who sees not,¹⁷³⁰
hears and so

Gets to believe ; myself it is that, seeing, know,
And, knowing, can dispense with voice and vanity
Of speech. What hinders then, that, drawing
closer, I

Put privilege to use, see and know better still¹⁷³⁵
These *simulacra*, taste the profit of my skill,
Down in the midst ?”

XCIX

And plumb I pitched into the square—
A groundling like the rest. What think you
happened there ?

Precise the contrary of what one would expect !
For,—whereas so much more monstrosities deflect¹⁷⁴⁰

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

From nature and the type, as you the more approach
Their precinct,—here, I found brutality encroach
Less on the human, lie the lightlier as I looked
The nearer on these faces that seemed but now
so crook'd

And clawed away from God's prime purpose.
They diverged

1745

A little from the type, but somehow rather urged
To pity than disgust : the prominent, before,
Now dwindled into mere distinctness, nothing
more.

Still, at first sight, stood forth undoubtedly the fact
Some deviation was : in no one case there lacked 1750
The certain sign and mark,—say hint, say, trick
of lip

Or twist of nose,—that proved a fault in workman-
ship,

Change in the prime design, some hesitancy here
And there, which checked the man and let the
beast appear ;

But that was all.

C

All : yet enough to bid each tongue 1755
Lie in abeyance still. They talked, themselves
among,

Of themselves, to themselves ; I saw the mouths
at play,

The gesture that enforced, the eye that strove to say
The same thing as the voice, and seldom gained
its point

—That this was so, I saw ; but all seemed out
of joint

1760

I' the vocal medium 'twixt the world and me. I
gained

Knowledge by notice, not by giving ear,—attained

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

To truth by what men seemed, not said : to me
 one glance
 Was worth whole histories of noisy utterance,
 —At least, to me in dream.

CI

1765

And presently I found
 That, just as ugliness had withered, so unwound
 Itself, and perished off, repugnance to what wrong
 Might linger yet i' the make of man. My will
 was strong
 I' the matter ; I could pick and choose, project
 my weight :
 (Remember how we saw the boatman trim his
 freight !)

1770

Determine to observe, or manage to escape,
 Or make divergency assume another shape
 By shift of point of sight in me the observer : thus
 Corrected, added to, subtracted from,—discuss
 Each variant quality, and brute-beast touch was
 turned

1775

Into mankind's safeguard ! Force, guile, were
 arms which earned
 My praise, not blame at all : for we must learn
 to live,
 Case-hardened at all points, not bare and sensitive,
 But plated for defence, nay, furnished for attack,
 With spikes at the due place, that neither front
 nor back

1780

May suffer in that squeeze with nature, we find—life.
 Are we not here to learn the good of peace through
 strife,
 Of love through hate, and reach knowledge by
 ignorance ?
 Why, those are helps thereto, which late we eyed
 askance,

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

And nicknamed unaware ! Just so, a sword we call 1785
Superfluous, and cry out against, at festival :
Wear it in time of war, its clink and clatter grate
O' the ear to purpose then !

CII

I found, one must abate
One's scorn of the soul's casing, distinct from the
soul's self—
Which is the centre-drop: whereas the pride in pelf, 1790
The lust to seem the thing it cannot be, the greed
For praise, and all the rest seen outside,—these
indeed
Are the hard polished cold crystal environment
Of those strange orbs unearthed i' the Druid
temple, meant
For divination (so the learned please to think) 1795
Wherein you may admire one dew-drop roll and
wink,
All unaffected by—quite alien to—what sealed
And saved it long ago: though how it got congealed
I shall not give a guess, nor how, by power occult,
The solid surface-shield was outcome and result 1800
Of simple dew at work to save itself amid
The unwaterforce around; protected thus, dew slid
Safe through all opposites, impatient to absorb
Its spot of life, and last for ever in the orb
We, now, from hand to hand pass with impunity. 1805

CIII

And the delight wherewith I watch this crowd
must be
Akin to that which crowns the chemist when he
winds
Thread up and up, till clue be fairly clutched,—
unbinds

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

The composite, ties fast the simple to its mate,
And, tracing each effect back to its cause, elate, 1810
Constructs in fancy, from the fewest primitives,
The complex and complete, all diverse life, that
lives

Not only in beast, bird, fish, reptile, insect, but
The very plants and earths and ores. Just so I
glut

My hunger both to be and know the thing I am, 1815
By contrast with the thing I am not ; so, through
sham

And outside, I arrive at inmost real, probe
And prove how the nude form obtained the
chequered robe.

CIV

—Experience, I am glad to master soon or late,
Here, there and everywhere i' the world, without
debate ! 1820

Only, in Venice why ? What reason for Mark's
Square

Rather than Timbuctoo ?

CV

And I became aware,
Scarcely the word escaped my lips, that swift
ensued

In silence and by stealth, and yet with certitude,
A formidable change of the amphitheatre 1825
Which held the Carnival ; although the human stir
Continued just the same amid that shift of scene.

CVI

For as on edifice of cloud i' the grey and green
Of evening,—built about some glory of the west,
To barricade the sun's departure,—manifest, 1830

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

He plays, pre-eminently gold, gilds vapour, crag
and crest
Which bend in rapt suspense above the act and
deed
They cluster round and keep their very own, nor
heed
The world at watch ; while we, breathlessly at the
base
O' the castellated bulk, note momentarily the mace 1835
Of night fall here, fall there, bring change with
every blow,
Alike to sharpened shaft and broadened portico
I' the structure : heights and depths, beneath the
leaden stress,
Crumble and melt and mix together, coalesce
Re-form, but sadder still, subdued yet more and
more 1840
By every fresh defeat, till wearied eyes need pore
No longer on the dull impoverished decadence
Of all that pomp of pile in towering evidence
So lately :—

CVII

Even thus nor otherwise, meseemed
That if I fixed my gaze awhile on what I dreamed 1845
Was Venice' Square, Mark's Church, the scheme
was straight unschemed,
A subtle something had its way within the heart
Of each and every house I watched, with counter-
part
Of tremor through the front and outward face, until
Mutation was at end ; impassive and stock-still 1850
Stood now the ancient house, grown—new, is
scarce the phrase,
Since older, in a sense,—altered to . . . what i'
the ways,

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Ourselves are wont to see, coërced by city, town
 Or village, anywhere i' the world, pace up or down
 Europe! In all the maze, no single tenement 1855
 I saw, but I could claim acquaintance with.

CVIII

There went

Conviction to my soul, that what I took of late
 For Venice was the world; its Carnival—the state
 Of mankind, masquerade in life-long permanence
 For all time, and no one particular feast-day.
 Whence 1860
 'T was easy to infer what meant my late disgust
 At the brute-pageant, each grotesque of greed and
 lust
 And idle hate, and love as impotent for good—
 When from my pride of place I passed the interlude
 In critical review; and what, the wonder that ensued 1865
 When, from such pinnacled pre-eminence, I found
 Somehow the proper goal for wisdom was the ground
 And not the sky,—so, slid sagaciously betimes
 Down heaven's baluster-rope, to reach the mob of
 mimes
 And mummers; whereby came discovery there
 was just 1870
 Enough and not too much of hate, love, greed
 and lust,
 Could one discerningly but hold the balance, shift
 The weight from scale to scale, do justice to the drift
 Of nature, and explain the glories by the shames
 Mixed up in man, one stuff miscalled by different
 names 1875
 According to what stage i' the process turned his
 rough,
 Even as I gazed, to smooth—only get close enough!
 —What was all this except the lesson of a life?

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

CIX

And—consequent upon the learning how from
strife
Grew peace—from evil, good—came knowledge 1880
that, to get
Acquaintance with the way o' the world, we must
nor fret
Nor fume, on altitudes of self-sufficiency,
But bid a frank farewell to what—we think—should
be,
And, with as good a grace, welcome what is—we
find.

CX

Is—for the hour, observe ! Since something to
my mind 1885
Suggested soon the fancy, nay, certitude that
change,
Never suspending touch, continued to derange
What architecture, we, walled up within the cirque
O' the world, consider fixed as fate, not fairy-work.
For those were temples, sure, which tremblingly
grew blank 1890
From bright, then broke afresh in triumph,—ah,
but sank
As soon, for liquid change through artery and vein
O' the very marble wound its way ! And first a stain
Would startle and offend amid the glory ; next,
Spot swift succeeded spot, but found me less per-
plexed 1895
By portents ; then as 't were a sleepiness soft stole
Over the stately fane, and shadow sucked the
whole
Façade into itself, made uniformly earth
What was a piece of heaven ; till, lo, a second
birth,

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

And the veil broke away because of something new 1900
Inside, that pushed to gain an outlet, paused in
view
At last, and proved a growth of stone or brick or
wood
Which, alien to the aim o' the Builder, somehow
stood
The test, could satisfy, if not the early race
For whom he built, at least our present populace, 1905
Who must not bear the blame for what, blamed,
proves mishap
Of the Artist: his work gone, another fills the gap,
Serves the prime purpose so. Undoubtedly there
spreads
Building around, above, which makes men lift
their heads
To look at, or look through, or look—for aught I
care— 1910
Over: if only up, it is, not down, they stare,
“Commercing with the skies,” and not the pave-
ment in the Square.

CXI

But are they only temples that subdivide, col-
lapse,
And tower again, transformed? Academies,
perhaps!
Domes where dwells Learning, seats of Science,
bower and hall 1915
Which house Philosophy—do these, too, rise and
fall,
Based though foundations be on steadfast mother-
earth,
With no chimeric claim to supermundane birth,
No boast that, dropped from cloud, they did not
grow from ground?

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Why, these fare worst of all ! these vanish and are
found 1920
Nowhere, by who tasks eye some twice within his
term
Of threescore years and ten, for tidings what each
germ
Has burgeoned out into, whereof the promise
stunned
His ear with such acclaim,—praise-payment to
refund
The praisers, never doubt, some twice before they
die 1925
Whose days are long i' the land.

CXII

Alack, Philosophy !
Despite the chop and change, diminished or in-
creased,
Patched-up and plastered-o'er, Religion stands at
least
I' the temple-type. But thou ? Here gape I, all
agog
These thirty years, to learn how tadpole turns to
frog ; 1930
And thrice at least have gazed with mild astonish-
ment,
As, skyward up and up, some fire-new fabric sent
Its challenge to mankind that, clustered underneath
To hear the word, they straight believe, ay, in the
teeth
O' the Past, clap hands and hail triumphant Truth's
outbreak— 1935
Tadpole-frog-theory propounded past mistake !
In vain ! A something ails the edifice, it bends,
It bows, it buries . . . Haste ! cry "Heads below"
to friends—

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

But have no fear they find, when smother shall
subside,
Some substitution perk with unabated pride 1940
I' the predecessor's place !

CXIII

No,—the one voice which failed
Never, the preachment's coign of vantage nothing
ailed,—
That had the luck to lodge i' the house not made
with hands !
And all it preached was this : " Truth builds upon
the sands,
Though stationed on a rock : and so her work
decays, 1945
And so she builds afresh, with like result. Nought
stays
But just the fact that Truth not only is, but
fain
Would have men know she needs must be, by each
so plain
Attempt to visibly inhabit where they dwell."
Her works are work, while she is she ; that work
does well 1950
Which lasts mankind their life-time through, and
lets believe
One generation more, that, though sand run
through sieve,
Yet earth now reached is rock, and what we
moderns find
Erected here is Truth, who, 'stablished to her
mind
I' the fulness of the days, will never change in
show 1955
More than in substance erst : men thought they
knew ; we know !

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

CXIV

Do you, my generation? Well, let the blocks
 prove mist
I' the main enclosure,—church and college, if they
 list,
Be something for a time, and everything anon,
And anything awhile, as fit is off or on, 1960
Till they grow nothing, soon to re-appear no
 less
As something,—shape re-shaped, till out of shape-
 lessness
Come shape again as sure! no doubt, or round
 or square
Or polygon its front, some building will be
 there,
Do duty in that nook o' the wall o' the world where
 once 1965
The Architect saw fit precisely to ensconce
College or church, and bid such bulwark guard
 the line
O' the barrier round about, humanity's confine.

CXV

Leave watching change at work i' the greater
 scale, on these
The main supports, and turn to their interstices 1970
Filled up by fabrics too, less costly and less
 rare,
Yet of importance, yet essential to the Fair
They help to circumscribe, instruct and regu-
 late!
See, where each booth-front boasts, in letters small
 or great,
Its specialty, proclaims its privilege to stop 1975
A breach, beside the best!

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

CXVI

Here History keeps shop,
Tells how past deeds were done, so and not other-
wise :
“Man! hold truth evermore! forget the early lies!”
There sits Morality, demure behind her stall,
Dealing out life and death : “This is the thing
to call
Right, and this other, wrong ; thus think, thus
do, thus say,
Thus joy, thus suffer !—not to-day as yesterday—
Yesterday’s doctrine dead, this only shall en-
dure !
Obey its voice and live !”—enjoins the dame
demure.
While Art gives flag to breeze, bids drum beat,
trumpet blow,
Inviting eye and ear to yonder raree-show. 1985
Up goes the canvas, hauled to height of pole.
I think,
We know the way—long lost, late learned—to
paint ! A wink
Of eye, and lo, the pose ! the statue on its plinth !
How could we moderns miss the heart o’ the
labyrinth 1990
Perversely all these years, permit the Greek
seclude
His secret till to-day ? And here ’s another feud
Now happily composed : inspect this quartett-
score !
Got long past melody, no word has Music more
To say to mortal man ! But is the bard to be 1995
Behindhand ? Here ’s his book, and now perhaps
you see
At length what poetry can do !

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

CXVII

Why, that 's stability
Itself, that change on change we sorrowfully saw
Creep o'er the prouder piles! We acquiesced in
law
When the fine gold grew dim i' the temple, when
the brass 2000
Which pillared that so brave abode where Know-
ledge was,
Bowed and resigned the trust; but, bear all this
caprice,
Harlequinadewhere swift to birth succeeds decease
Of hue at every turn o' the tinsel-flag which
flames
While Art holds booth in Fair? Such glories
chased by shames 2005
Like these, distract beyond the solemn and august
Procedure to decay, evanishment in dust,
Of those marmoreal domes,—above vicissitude,
We used to hope!

CXVIII

“So, all is change, in fine,” pursued
The preachment to a pause. When—“All is per-
manence!” 2010
Returned a voice. Within? without? No matter
whence
The explanation came: for, understand, I ought
To simply say—“I saw,” each thing I say “I
thought.”
Since ever as, unrolled, the strange scene-picture
grew
Before me, sight flashed first, though mental com-
ment too 2015
Would follow in a trice, come hobblingly to halt.

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

CXIX

So, what did I see next but,—much as when the
vault
I' the west,—wherein we watch the vapoury mani-
fold
Transfiguration,—tired turns blaze to black,—
behold,
Peak reconciled to base, dark ending feud with
bright,
The multiform subsides, becomes the definite. 2020
Contrasting life and strife, where battle they i'
the blank
Severity of peace in death, for which we thank
One wind that comes to quell the concourse, drive
at last
Things to a shape which suits the close of things,
and cast 2025
Palpably o'ervexed earth heaven's mantle of repose?

CXX

Just so, in Venice' Square, that things were at the
close
Was signalled to my sense ; for I perceived arrest
O' the change all round about. As if some im-
pulse pressed
Each gently into each, what was distinctness, late, 2030
Grew vague, and, line from line no longer separate,
No matter what its style, edifice . . . shall I say,
Died into edifice? I find no simpler way
Of saying how, without or dash or shock or
trace
Of violence, I found unity in the place 2035
Of temple, tower,—nay, hall and house and hut,
—one blank
Severity of peace in death ; to which they sank

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Resigned enough, till . . . ah, conjecture, I be-
seech,
What special blank did they agree to, all and each?
What common shape was that wherein they mutely
merged
Likes and dislikes of form, so plain before?

2040

CXXI

I urged
Your step this way, prolonged our path of enter-
prise
To where we stand at last, in order that your eyes
Might see the very thing, and save my tongue
describe
The Druid monument which fronts you. Could
I bribe
Nature to come in aid, illustrate what I mean,
What wants there she should lend to solemnize
the scene?

2045

CXXII

How does it strike you, this construction gaunt
and grey—
Sole object, these piled stones, that gleam un-
ground-away
By twilight's hungry jaw, which champs fine all
beside
I' the solitary waste we grope through? Oh, no
guide
Need we to grope our way and reach the monstrous
door
Of granite! Take my word, the deeper you explore
That caverned passage, filled with fancies to the
brim,
The less will you approve the adventure! such a
grim

2050

2055

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Bar-sinister soon blocks abrupt your path, and ends
All with a cold dread shape,—shape whereon
Learning spends

Labour, and leaves the text obscurer for the gloss,
While Ignorance reads right—recoiling from that
Cross !

Whence came the mass and mass, strange quality
of stone

Unquarried anywhere i' the region round? Un-
known ! 2060

Just as unknown, how such enormity could be
Conveyed by land, or else transported over sea,
And laid in order, so, precisely each on each,
As you and I would build a grotto where the beach 2065
Sheds shell—to last an hour : this building lasts
from age

To age the same. But why ?

CXXIII

Ask Learning ! I engage
You get a prosy wherefore, shall help you to advance
In knowledge just as much as helps you Ignorance
Surmising, in the mouth of peasant-lad or lass, 2070
“ I heard my father say he understood it was

A building, people built as soon as earth was made
Almost, because they might forget (they were afraid)
Earth did not make itself, but came of Somebody.
They laboured that their work might last, and
show thereby 2075

He stays, while we and earth, and all things come
and go.

Come whence ? Go whither ? That, when come
and gone, we know

Perhaps, but not while earth and all things need
our best

Attention : we must wait and die to know the rest.

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Ask, if that 's true, what use in setting up the pile ? 2080
To make one fear and hope: remind us, all the while
We come and go, outside there 's Somebody that
 stays ;
A circumstance which ought to make us mind our
 ways,
Because,—whatever end we answer by this life,—
Next time, best chance must be for who, with toil
 and strife, 2085
Manages now to live most like what he was meant
Become : since who succeeds so far, 't is evident,
Stands foremost on the file ; who fails, has less to
 hope
From new promotion. That 's the rule—with
 even a rope
Of mushrooms, like this rope I dangle ! those that
 grew 2090
Greatest and roundest, all in life they had to do,
Gain a reward, a grace they never dreamed, I think ;
Since, outside white as milk and inside black as ink,
They go to the Great House to make a dainty dish
For Don and Donna ; while this basket-load, I wish 2095
Well off my arm, it breaks,—no starveling of the
 heap
But had his share of dew, his proper length of sleep
I' the sunshine : yet, of all, the outcome is—this
 queer
Cribbed quantity of dwarfs which burthen basket
 here
Till I reach home ; 't is there that, having run their
 rigs, 2100
They end their earthly race, are flung as food for
 pigs.
Any more use I see ? Well, you must know,
 there lies
Something, the Curé says, that points to mysteries

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Above our grasp : a huge stone pillar, once upright,
Now laid at length, half-lost—discreetly shunning
sight

I' the bush and briar, because of stories in the air—²¹⁰⁵
Hints what it signified, and why was stationed there,
Once on a time. In vain the Curé tasked his lungs—
Showed, in a preachment, how, at bottom of the
rungs

O' the ladder, Jacob saw, where heavenly angels stept ²¹¹⁰
Up and down, lay a stone which served him, while
he slept,

For pillow; when he woke, he set the same upright
As pillar, and a-top poured oil : things requisite
To instruct posterity, there mounts from floor to
roof,

A staircase, earth to heaven; and also put in proof, ²¹¹⁵
When we have scaled the sky, we well may let alone
What raised us from the ground, and,—paying to
the stone

Proper respect, of course,—take staff and go
our way,

Leaving the Pagan night for Christian break of day.
'For,' preached he, 'what they dreamed, these
Pagans wide-awake

'We Christians may behold. How strange, then,
were mistake ²¹²⁰

'Did anybody style the stone,—because of drop
'Remaining there from oil which Jacob poured
a-top,—

'Itself the Gate of Heaven, itself the end, and not
'The means thereto !' Thus preached the Curé,
and no jot ²¹²⁵

The more persuaded people but that, what once
a thing

Meant and had right to mean, it still must mean.
So cling

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Folk somehow to the prime authoritative speech,
And so distrust report, it seems as they could reach
Far better the arch-word, whereon their fate de-
pends, 2130
Through rude charactery, than all the grace it
lends,
That lettering of your scribes ! who flourish pen
apace
And ornament the text, they say—we say, efface.
Hence, when the earth began its life afresh in May,
And fruit-trees bloomed, and waves would wanton,
and the bay 2135
Ruffle its wealth of weed, and stranger-birds arrive,
And beasts take each a mate,—folk, too, found
sensitive,
Surmised the old grey stone upright there, through
such tracts
Of solitariness and silence, kept the facts
Entrusted it, could deal out doctrine, did it please : 2140
No fresh and frothy draught, but liquor on the lees,
Strong, savage and sincere : first bleedings from
a vine
Whereof the product now do Curés so refine
To insipidity, that, when heart sinks, we strive
And strike from the old stone the old restorative. 2145
‘Which is?’—why, go and ask our grandames
how they used
To dance around it, till the Curé disabused
Their ignorance, and bade the parish in a band
Lay flat the obtrusive thing that cumbered so
the land !
And there, accordingly, in bush and briar it—‘bides 2150
‘Its time to rise again !’ (so somebody derides,
That’s pert from Paris) ‘since, yon spire, you keep
erect
‘Yonder, and pray beneath, is nothing, I suspect,

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

‘But just the symbol’s self, expressed in slate for rock,
 ‘Art’s smooth for Nature’s rough, new chip from
 the old block!’

There, sir, my say is said! Thanks, and Saint 2155
 Gille increase

The wealth bestowed so well!”—wherewith he
 pockets piece,

Doffs cap, and takes the road. I leave in Learn-
 ing’s clutch

More money for his book, but scarcely gain as much.

CXXIV

To this it was, this same primæval monument, 2160
 That, in my dream, I saw building with building blent
 Fall: each on each they fast and founderingly went
 Confusion-ward; but thence again subsided fast,
 Became the mound you see. Magnificently massed
 Indeed, those mammoth-stones, piled by the Pro-
 toplast 2165

Temple-wise in my dream! beyond compare with
 fanes

Which, solid-looking late, had left no least remains
 I’ the bald and blank, now sole usurper of the plains
 Of heaven, diversified and beautiful before.

And yet simplicity appeared to speak no more 2170
 Nor less to me than spoke the compound. At
 the core,

One and no other word, as in the crust of late,
 Whispered, which, audible through the transition-
 state,

Was no loud utterance in even the ultimate
 Disposure. For as some imperial chord subsists, 2175
 Steadily underlies the accidental mists
 Of music springing thence, that run their mazy race
 Around, and sink, absorbed, back to the triad
 base,—

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

So, out of that one word, each variant rose and fell
And left the same "All's change, but permanence
as well."

2180

—Grave note whence—list aloft!—harmonics
sound, that mean :

"Truth inside, and outside, truth also; and between
Each, falsehood that is change, as truth is per-
manence.

The individual soul works through the shows of
sense,

(Which, ever proving false, still promise to be true) 2185

Up to an outer soul as individual too ;

And, through the fleeting, lives to die into the fixed,
And reach at length ' God, man, or both together
mixed,'

Transparent through the flesh, by parts which
prove a whole,

By hints which make the soul discernible by soul— 2190

Let only soul look up, not down, not hate but love,
As truth successively takes shape, one grade above
Its last presentment, tempts as it were truth
indeed

Revealed this time; so tempts, till we attain to read
The signs aright, and learn, by failure, truth is
forced

2195

To manifest itself through falsehood ; whence
divorced

By the excepted eye, at the rare season, for
The happy moment, truth instructs us to abhor
The false, and prize the true, obtainable thereby.
Then do we understand the value of a lie ;

2200

Its purpose served, its truth once safe deposited,
Each lie, superfluous now, leaves, in the singer's
stead,

The indubitable song ; the historic personage
Put by, leaves prominent the impulse of his age ;

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Truth sets aside speech, act, time, place, indeed,
 but brings 2205
 Nakedly forward now the principle of things
 Highest and least."

CXXV

Wherewith change ends. What
 change to dread
 When, disengaged at last from every veil, instead
 Of type remains the truth? once—falsehood: but
 anon
Theosuton e broteion eper kekramenon, 2210
 Something as true as soul is true, though veils
 between
 Prove false and fleet away. As I mean, did he mean,
 The poet whose bird-phrase sits, singing in my ear
 A mystery not unlike? What through the dark
 and drear
 Brought comfort to the Titan? Emerging from
 the lymph, 2215
 "God, man, or mixture" proved only to be a nymph:
 "From whom the clink on clink of metal" (money,
 judged
 Abundant in my purse) "struck" (bumped at,
 till it budged)
 "The modesty, her soul's habitual resident"
 (Where late the sisterhood were lively in their tent) 2220
 "As out of wingèd car" (that caravan on wheels)
 "Impulsively she rushed, no slippers to her
 heels,"
 And "Fear not, friends we flock!" soft smiled
 the sea-Fifine—
 Primitive of the veils (if he meant what I mean)
 The poet's Titan learned to lift, ere "Three-
 formed Fate, 2225
Moirai Trimorphoi" stood unmasked the Ultimate.

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

CXXVI

Enough o' the dream! You see how poetry
turns prose.

Announcing wonder-work, I dwindle at the close
Down to mere commonplace old facts which
everybody knows.

So dreaming disappoints! The fresh and strange
at first, 2230

Soon wears to trite and tame, nor warrants the
outburst

Of heart with which we hail those heights, at
very brink

Of heaven, whereto one least of lifts would lead,
we think,

But wherefrom quick decline conducts our step,
we find,

To homely earth, old facts familiar left behind. 2235

Did not this monument, for instance, long ago

Say all it had to say, show all it had to show,

Nor promise to do duty more in dream?

CXXVII

Awaking so,

What if we, homeward-bound, all peace and some
fatigue,

Trudge, soberly complete our tramp of near a
league, 2240

Last little mile which makes the circuit just, Elvire?

We end where we began: that consequence is
clear.

All peace and some fatigue, wherever we were
nursed

To life, we bosom us on death, find last is first

And thenceforth final too.

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

CXXVIII

“Why final? Why the more²²⁴⁵
Worth credence now than when such truth proved
false before?”

Because a novel point impresses now : each lie
Redounded to the praise of man, was victory
Man's nature had both right to get, and might to gain,
And by no means implied submission to the reign²²⁵⁰
Of other quite as real a nature, that saw fit
To have its way with man, not man his way with it.
This time, acknowledgment and acquiescence quell
Their contrary in man ; promotion proves as well
Defeat : and Truth, unlike the False with Truth's
outside,

Neither plumes up his will nor puffs him out with²²⁵⁵
pride.

I fancy, there must lurk some cogency i' the claim,
Man, such abatement made, submits to, all the
same.

Soul finds no triumph, here, to register like Sense
With whom 't is ask and have,—the want, the
evidence²²⁶⁰

That the thing wanted, soon or late, will be supplied.
This indeed plumes up will ; this, sure, puffs out
with pride,

When, reading records right, man's instincts still
attest

Promotion comes to Sense because Sense likes it
best ;

For bodies sprouted legs, through a desire to run :²²⁶⁵
While hands, when fain to filch, got fingers one
by one,

And nature, that 's ourself, accommodative brings
To bear that, tired of legs which walk, we now
bud wings

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Since of a mind to fly. Such savour in the nose
Of Sense, would stimulate Soul sweetly, I suppose, 2270
Soul with its proper itch of instinct, prompting
clear
To recognize soul's self Soul's only master here
Alike from first to last. But, if time's pressure,
light's
Or rather, dark's approach, wrest thoroughly the
rights
Of rule away, and bid the soul submissive bear 2275
Another soul than it play master everywhere
In great and small,—this time, I fancy, none dis-
putes
There's something in the fact that such conclusion
suits
Nowise the pride of man, nor yet chimes in with
attributes
Conspicuous in the lord of nature. He receives 2280
And not demands—not first likes faith and then
believes.

CXXIX

And as with the last essence so with its first
faint type.
Inconstancy means raw, 't is faith alone means ripe
I' the soul which runs its round : no matter how
it range
From Helen to Fifine, Elvire bids back the change 2285
To permanence. Here, too, love ends where love
began.
Such ending looks like law, because the natural
man
Inclines the other way, feels lordlier free than bound.
Poor pabulum for pride when the first love is found
Last also ! and, so far from realizing gain, 2290
Each step aside just proves divergency in vain.

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

The wanderer brings home no profit from his quest
Beyond the sad surmise that keeping house were
best

Could life begin anew. His problem posed aright
Was—"From the given point evolve the infinite!" 2295
Not—"Spend thyself in space, endeavouring to
joint

Together, and so make infinite, point and point :
Fix into one Elvire a Fair-ful of Fifines !"

Fifine, the foam-flake, she : Elvire, the sea's self,
means

Capacity at need to shower how many such ! 2300

And yet we left her calm profundity, to clutch
Foam-flutter, bell on bell, that, bursting at a touch,
Blistered us for our pains. But wise, we want no
more

O' the fickle element. Enough of foam and roar !
Land-locked, we live and die henceforth : for
here 's the villa-door. 2305

CXXX

How pallidly you pause o' the threshold ! Hardly
night,

Which drapes you, ought to make real flesh and
blood so white !

Touch me, and so appear alive to all intents !

Will the saint vanish from the sinner that repents ?

Suppose you are a ghost ! A memory, a hope, 2310

A fear, a conscience ! Quick ! Give back the
hand I grope

I' the dusk for !

CXXXI

That is well. Our double horoscope
I cast, while you concur. Discard that simile
O' the fickle element ! Elvire is land not sea—

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

The solid land, the safe. All these word-bubbles
came

2315

O' the sea, and bite like salt. The unlucky bath 's
to blame.

This hand of yoursonheartof mine, no morethe bay
I beat, nor bask beneath the blue ! In Pornic, say,
The Mayor shall catalogue me duly domiciled,

2320

Contributable, good-companion of the guild
And mystery of marriage. I stickle for the town,
And not this tower apart ; because, though, half-
way down,

Its mullions wink o'erwebbed with bloomy green-
ness, yet

Who mounts to staircase top maytempttheparapet,
And sudden there 's the sea ! No memories to
arouse,

2325

No fancies to delude ! Our honest civic house
Of the earth be earthy too !—or graced perchance
with shell

Made prize of long ago, picked haply where the
swell

Menaced a little once—or seaweed-branch that yet
Dampens and softens, notes a freak of wind, a fret 2330
Of wave: though, why on earth should sea-change
mend or mar

The calm contemplative householders that we are?
So shall the seasons fleet, while our two selves
abide :

E'en past astonishment how sunrise and springtide
Could tempt one forth to swim ; the more if time
appoints

2335

That swimming grow a task for one's rheumatic
joints.

Such honest civic house, behold, I constitute
Our villa ! Be but flesh and blood, and smile to
boot !

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

Enter for good and all! then fate bolt fast the door,
Shut you and me inside, never to wander more! 2340

CXXXII

Only,—you do not use to apprehend attack!
No doubt, the way I march, one idle arm, thrown
 slack
Behind me, leaves the open hand defenceless at
 the back,
Should an impertinent on tiptoe steal, and stuff
—Whatever can it be? A letter sure enough, 2345
Pushed betwixt palm and glove! That largess of
 a franc?
Perhaps unconsciously,—to better help the blank
O' the nest, her tambourine, and, laying egg, per-
 suade
A family to follow, the nest-egg that I laid
May have contained,—but just to foil suspicious
 folk,— 2350
Between two silver whites a yellow double yolk!
Oh, threaten no farewell! five minutes shall suffice
To clear the matter up. I go, and in a trice
Return; five minutes past, expect me! If in
 vain—
Why, slip from flesh and blood, and play the
 ghost again! 2355

EPILOGUE

THE HOUSEHOLDER

I

SAVAGE I was sitting in my house, late, lone :
Dreary, weary with the long day's work :
Head of me, heart of me, stupid as a stone :
Tongue-tied now, now blaspheming like a
Turk ;
When, in a moment, just a knock, call, cry,
Half a pang and all a rapture, there again were
we !—
“What, and is it really you again ?” quoth I :
“I again, what else did you expect ?” quoth She.

II

“Never mind, hie away from this old house—
Every crumbling brick embrowned with sin and
shame !
Quick, in its corners ere certain shapes arouse !
Let them—every devil of the night—lay claim,
Make and mend, or rap and rend, for me ! Good-
bye !
God be their guard from disturbance at their
glee,
Till, crash, comes down the carcass in a heap !”
quoth I :
“Nay, but there 's a decency required !” quoth
She.

FIFINE AT THE FAIR

III

“Ah, but if you knew how time has dragged,
days, nights!
All the neighbour-talk with man and maid—
such men!
All the fuss and trouble of street-sounds, window-
sights:
All the worry of flapping door and echoing
roof; and then,
All the fancies . . . Who were they had leave,
dared try
Darker arts that almost struck despair in me?
If you knew but how I dwelt down here!” quoth I:
“And was I so better off up there?” quoth She.

IV

“Help and get it over! *Re-united to his wife*
(How draw up the paper lets the parish-people
know?)
Lies M., or N., departed from this life,
Day the this or that, month and year the so and so.
What i’ the way of final flourish? Prose, verse?
Try!
Affliction sore long time he bore, or, what is it to
be?
Till God did please to grant him ease. Do end!”
quoth I:
“I end with—Love is all and Death is nought!”
quoth She.

RED COTTON
NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY
OR
TURF AND TOWERS

TO

MISS THACKERAY

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

OR

TURF AND TOWERS

1873

I

AND so, here happily we meet, fair friend !
Again once more, as if the years rolled back
And this our meeting-place were just that Rome
Out in the champaign, say, o'er-rioted
By verdure, ravage, and gay winds that war 5
Against strong sunshine settled to his sleep ;
Or on the Paris Boulevard, might it prove,
You and I came together saunteringly,
Bound for some shop-front in the Place Vendôme—
Gold-smithy and Golconda mine, that makes 10
“The Firm-Miranda” blazed about the world—
Or, what if it were London, where my toe
Trespassed upon your flounce ? “Small blame,”
you smile,
Seeing the Staircase Party in the Square
Was Small and Early, and you broke no rib. 15

Even as we met where we have met so oft,
Now meet we on this unpretending beach
Below the little village : little, ay !

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

But pleasant, may my gratitude subjoin ?
Meek, hitherto un-Murrayed bathing-place, 20
Best loved of sea-coast-nook-ful Normandy !
That, just behind you, is mine own hired house :
With right of pathway through the field in front,
No prejudice to all its growth unsheaved
Of emerald luzern bursting into blue. 25
Be sure I keep the path that hugs the wall,
Of mornings, as I pad from door to gate !
Yon yellow—what if not wild-mustard flower ?—
Of that, my naked sole makes lawful prize,
Bruising the acrid aromatics out, 30
Till, what they preface, good salt savours sting
From, first, the sifted sands, then sands in slab,
Smooth save for pipy wreath-work of the worm :
(Granite and mussel-shell are ground alike
To glittering paste,—the live worm troubles yet.) 35
Then, dry and moist, the varech limit-line,
Burnt cinder-black, with brown uncrumpled swathe
Of berried softness, sea-swoln thrice its size ;
And, lo, the wave protrudes a lip at last,
And flecks my foot with froth, nor tempts in vain. 40

Such is Saint-Rambert, wilder very much
Than Joyeux, that famed Joyous-Gard of yours,
Some five miles farther down ; much homelier too—
Right for me,—right for you the fine and fair !
Only, I could endure a transfer—wrought 45
By angels famed still, through our countryside,
For weights they fetched and carried in old time
When nothing like the need was—transfer, just
Of Joyeux church, exchanged for yonder prig,
Our brand-new stone cream-coloured masterpiece. 50

Well—and you know, and not since this one year,
The quiet seaside country ? So do I :

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Who like it, in a manner, just because
Nothing is prominently likeable
To vulgar eye without a soul behind, 55
Which, breaking surface, brings before the ball
Of sight, a beauty buried everywhere.
If we have souls, know how to see and use,
One place performs, like any other place,
The proper service every place on earth 60
Was framed to furnish man with : serves alike
To give him note that, through the place he sees,
A place is signified he never saw,
But, if he lack not soul, may learn to know.
Earth's ugliest walled and ceiled imprisonment 65
May suffer, through its single rent in roof,
Admittance of a cataract of light
Beyond attainment through earth's palace-panes
Pinholed athwart their windowed filagree
By twinklings sobered from the sun outside. 70
Doubtless the High Street of our village here
Imposes hardly as Rome's Corso could :
And our projected race for sailing-boats
Next Sunday, when we celebrate our Saint,
Falls very short of that attractiveness, 75
That artistry in festive spectacle,
Paris ensures you when she welcomes back
(When shall it be?) the Assembly from Versailles ;
While the best fashion and intelligence
Collected at the counter of our Mayor 80
(Dry goods he deals in, grocery beside)
What time the post-bag brings the news from
Vire,—
I fear me much, it scarce would hold its own,
That circle, that assorted sense and wit,
With Five o'clock Tea in a house we know. 85

Still, 't is the check that gives the leap its lift.

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

The nullity of cultivated souls,
Even advantaged by their news from Vire,
Only conduces to enforce the truth
That, thirty paces off, this natural blue 90
Broods o'er a bag of secrets, all unbroached,
Beneath the bosom of the placid deep,
Since first the Post Director sealed them safe ;
And formidable I perceive this fact—
Little Saint-Rambert touches the great sea. 95
From London, Paris, Rome, where men are men,
Not mice, and mice not Mayors presumably,
Thought scarce may leap so fast, alight so far.
But this is a pretence, you understand,
Disparagement in play, to parry thrust 100
Of possible objector : nullity
And ugliness, the taunt be his, not mine
Nor yours,—I think we know the world too well !
Did you walk hither, jog it by the plain,
Or jaunt it by the highway, braving bruise 105
From springless and uncushioned vehicle ?
Much, was there not, in place and people both,
To lend an eye to ? and what eye like yours—
The learned eye is still the loving one !
Our land : its quietude, productiveness, 110
Its length and breadth of grain-crop, meadow-
ground,
Its orchards in the pasture, farms a-field
And hamlets on the road-edge, nought you missed
Of one and all the sweet rusticities !
From stalwart strider by the waggon-side, 115
Brightening the acre with his purple blouse,
To those dark-featured comely women-folk,
Healthy and tall, at work, and work indeed,
On every cottage door-step, plying brisk
Bobbins that bob you ladies out such lace ! 120
Oh, you observed ! and how that nimble play

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Of finger formed the sole exception, bobbed
The one disturbance to the peace of things,
Where nobody esteems it worth his while,
If time upon the clock-face goes asleep, 125
To give the rusted hands a helpful push.
Nobody lifts an energetic thumb
And index to remove some dead and gone
Notice which, posted on the barn, repeats
For truth what two years' passage made a lie. 130
Still is for sale, next June, that same château
With all its immobilities,—were sold
Duly next June behind the last but last ;
And, woe 's me, still placards the Emperor
His confidence in war he means to wage, 135
God aiding and the rural populace.
No : rain and wind must rub the rags away
And let the lazy land untroubled snore.

Ah, in good truth ? and did the drowsihead
So suit, so soothe the learned loving eye, 140
That you were minded to confer a crown,
(Does not the poppy boast such ?)—call the land
By one slow hither-thither stretching, fast
Subsiding-into-slumber sort of name,
Symbolic of the place and people too, 145
“*White Cotton Night-cap Country?*” Excellent !
For they do, all, dear women young and old,
Upon the heads of them bear notably
This badge of soul and body in repose ;
Nor its fine thimble fits the acorn-top, 150
Keeps woolly ward above that oval brown,
Its placid feature, more than muffler makes
A safeguard, circumvents intelligence
In—what shall evermore be named and famed,
If happy nomenclature aught avail, 155
“*White Cotton Night-cap Country.*”

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Do I hear—

Oh, better, very best of all the news—
You mean to catch and cage the winged word,
And make it breed and multiply at home
Till Norman idlesse stock our England too? 160
Normandy shown minute yet magnified
In one of those small books, the truly great,
We never know enough, yet know so well?
How I foresee the cursive diamond-dints,—
Composite pen that plays the pencil too,— 165
As, touch the page and up the glamour goes,
And filmily o'er grain-crop, meadow-ground,
O'er orchard in the pasture, farm a-field
And hamlet on the road-edge, floats and forms
And falls, at lazy last of all, the Cap 170
That crowns the country! we, awake outside,
Farther than ever from the imminence
Of what cool comfort, what close coverture
Your magic, deftly weaving, shall surround
The unconscious captives with. Be theirs to drowse 175
Trammeled, and ours to watch the trammel-trick!
Ours be it, as we con the book of books,
To wonder how is winking possible!

All hail, "White Cotton Night-cap Country,"
then!

And yet, as on the beach you promise book,— 180
On beach, mere razor-edge 'twixt earth and sea,
I stand at such a distance from the world
That 't is the whole world which obtains regard,
Rather than any part, though part presumed
A perfect little province in itself, 185
When wayfare made acquaintance first therewith.
So standing, therefore, on this edge of things,
What if the backward glance I gave, return
Loaded with other spoils of vagrancy

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Than I despatched it for, till I propose 190
The question—puzzled by the sudden store
Officious fancy plumps beneath my nose—
“ Which sort of Night-cap have you glorified ? ”

You would be gracious to my ignorance :
“ What other Night-cap than the normal one ?— 195
Old honest guardian of man’s head and hair
In its elastic yet continuous, soft,
No less persisting, circumambient gripe,—
Night’s notice, life is respite from day !
Its form and fashion vary, suiting so 200
Each seasonable want of youth and age.
In infancy, the rosy naked ball
Of brain, and that faint golden fluff it bears,
Are smothered from disaster,—nurses know
By what foam-fabric ; but when youth succeeds, 205
The sterling value of the article
Discards adornment, cap is cap henceforth
Unfeathered by the futile row on row.
Manhood strains hard a sturdy stocking-stuff
O’er well-deserving head and ears : the cone 210
Is tassel-tipt, commendably takes pride,
Announcing workday done and wages pouched,
’And liberty obtained to sleep, nay, snore.
Unwise, he peradventure shall essay
The sweets of independency for once— 215
Waive its advantage on his wedding-night :
Fool, only to resume it, night the next,
And never part companionship again.
Since, with advancing years, night’s solace soon
Intrudes upon the daybreak dubious life 220
Persuades it to appear the thing it is,
Half-sleep ; and so, encroaching more and more,
It lingers long past the abstemious meal
Of morning, and, as prompt to serve, precedes

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

The supper-summons, gruel grown a feast. 225
Finally, when the last sleep finds the eye
So tired it cannot even shut itself,
Does not a kind domestic hand unite
Friend to friend, lid from lid to part no more,
Consigned alike to that receptacle 230
So bleak without, so warm and white within?

“Night-caps, night’s comfort of the human race :
Their usage may be growing obsolete,
Still, in the main, the institution stays.
And though yourself may possibly have lived, 235
And probably will die, undignified—
The Never-night-capped—more experienced folk
Laugh you back answer—What should Night-
cap be
Save Night-cap pure and simple? Sorts of such?
Take cotton for the medium, cast an eye 240
This side to comfort, lambswool or the like,
That side to frilly cambric costliness,
And all between proves Night-cap proper.” Add
“Fiddle!” and I confess the argument.

Only, your ignoramus here again 245
Proceeds as tardily to recognize
Distinctions : ask him what a fiddle means,
And “Just a fiddle” seems the apt reply.
Yet, is not there, while we two pace the beach,
This blessed moment, at your Kensington, 250
A special Fiddle-show and rare array
Of all the sorts were ever set to cheek,
’Stablished on clavicle, sawn bow-hand-wise,
Or touched lute-fashion and forefinger-plucked?
I doubt not there be duly catalogued 255
Achievements all and some of Italy,
Guarnerius, Straduarus,—old and new,

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Augustly rude, refined to finicking,
This mammoth with his belly full of blare,
That mouse of music—inch-long silvery wheeze. 260
And here a specimen has effloresced
Into the scroll-head, there subsides supreme,
And with the tail-piece satisfies mankind.
Why should I speak of woods, grains, stains and
streaks,

The topaz varnish or the ruby gum? 265
We preferably pause where tickets teach
“Over this sample would Corelli croon,
Grieving, by minors, like the cushat-dove,
Most dulcet Giga, dreamiest Saraband.”
“From this did Paganini comb the fierce 270
Electric sparks, or to tenuity
Pull forth the inmost wailing of the wire—
No cat-gut could swoon out so much of soul!”

Three hundred violin-varieties
Exposed to public view! And dare I doubt 275
Some future enterprise shall give the world
Quite as remarkable a Night-cap-show?
Methinks, we, arm-in-arm, that festal day,
Pace the long range of relics shrined aright,
Framed, glazed, each cushioned curiosity, 280
And so begin to smile and to inspect:
“Pope’s sickly head-sustainment, damped with
dews

Wrung from the all-unfair fight: such a frame—
Though doctor and the devil helped their best—
Fought such a world that, waiving doctor’s help, 285
Had the mean devil at its service too!
Voltaire’s imperial velvet! Hogarth eyed
The thumb-nail record of some alley-phys,
Then chucklingly clapped yonder cosiness
On pate, and painted with true flesh and blood! 290

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Poor hectic Cowper's soothing sarsnet-stripe !"
And so we profit by the catalogue,
Somehow our smile subsiding more and more,
Till we decline into . . . but no ! shut eyes
And hurry past the shame uncoffined here, 295
The hangman's toilet ! If we needs must trench,
For science' sake which craves completeness still,
On the sad confine, not the district's self,
The object that shall close review may be . . .

Well, it is French, and here are we in France : 300
It is historic, and we live to learn,
And try to learn by reading story-books.
It is an incident of 'Ninety-two,
And, twelve months since, the Commune had the
sway.

Therefore resolve that, after all the Whites 305
Presented you, a solitary Red
Shall pain us both, a minute and no more !
Do not you see poor Louis pushed to front
Of palace-window, in persuasion's name,
A spectacle above the howling mob 310
Who tasted, as it were, with tiger-smack,
The outstart, the first spirt of blood on brow,
The Phrygian symbol, the new crown of thorns,
The Cap of Freedom ? See the feeble mirth
At odds with that half-purpose to be strong 315
And merely patient under misery !
And note the ejaculation, ground so hard
Between his teeth, that only God could hear,
As the lean pale proud insignificance
With the sharp-featured liver-worried stare 320
Out of the two grey points that did him stead
And passed their eagle-owner to the front
Better than his mob-elbowed undersize,—
The Corsican lieutenant commented

OR TURF AND TOWERS

"Had I but one good regiment of my own, 325
 How soon should volleys to the due amount
 Lay stiff upon the street-flags this *canaille* !
 As for the droll there, he that plays the king
 And screws out smile with a Red night-cap on,
 He's done for ! Somebody must take his place." 330
 White Cotton Night-cap Country : excellent !
 Why not Red Cotton Night-cap Country too ?

"Whynotsay swansareblackandblackbirds white,
 Because the instances exist ?" you ask.
 "Enough that white, not red, predominates, 335
 Is normal, typical, in cleric phrase
Quod semel, semper, et ubique." Here,
 Applying such a name to such a land,
 Especially you find inopportune,
 Impertinent, my scruple whether white 340
 Or red describes the local colour best.
 "Let be" (you say), "the universe at large
 Supplied us with exceptions to the rule,
 So manifold, they bore no passing-by,—
 Little Saint-Rambert has conserved at least 345
 The pure tradition : white from head to heel,
 Where is a hint of the ungracious hue ?
 See, we have traversed with hop, step and jump,
 From heel to head, the main-street in a trice,
 Measured the garment (help my metaphor !) 350
 Not merely criticized the cap, forsooth ;
 And were you pricked by that collecting-itch,
 That pruriency for writing o'er your reds
 'Rare, rarer, rarest, not rare but unique,'—
 The shelf, Saint-Rambert, of your cabinet, 355
 Unlabelled,—virginal, no Rahab-thread
 For blushing token of the spy's success,—
 Would taunt with vacancy, I undertake !
 What, yonder is your best apology,

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Pretence at most approach to naughtiness, 360
Impingement of the ruddy on the blank ?
This is the criminal Saint-Rambertese
Who smuggled in tobacco, half-a-pound !
The Octroi found it out and fined the wretch.
This other is the culprit who despatched 365
A hare, he thought a hedgehog (clods obstruct),
Unfurnished with Permission for the Chase !
As to the womankind—renounce from those
The hope of getting a companion-tinge,
First faint touch promising romantic fault ! ” 370

Enough : there stands Red Cotton Night-cap
shelf—

A cavern's ostentatious vacancy—
My contribution to the show ; while yours—
Whites heap your row of pegs from every hedge
Outside, and house inside Saint-Rambert here— 375
We soon have come to end of. See, the church
With its white steeple gives your challenge point,
Perks as it were the night-cap of the town,
Starchedly warrants all beneath is matched
By all above, one snowy innocence ! 380

You put me on my mettle. British maid
And British man, suppose we have it out
Here in the fields, decide the question so ?
Then, British fashion, shake hands hard again,
Go home together, friends the more confirmed 385
That one of us—assuredly myself—
Looks puffy about eye, and pink at nose ?
Which “ pink ” reminds me that the arduousness
We both acknowledge in the enterprise,
Claims, counts upon a large and liberal 390
Acceptance of as good as victory
In whatsoever just escapes defeat.

OR TURF AND TOWERS

You must be generous, strain point, and call
Victory, any the least flush of pink
Made prize of, labelled scarlet for the nonce— 395
Faintest pretension to be wrong and red
And picturesque, that varies by a splotch
The righteous flat of insipidity.

Quick to the quest, then—forward, the firm foot !
Onward, the quarry-overtaking eye ! 400
For, what is this, by way of march-tune, makes
The musicalest buzzing at my ear
By reassurance of that promise old
Though sins are scarlet they shall be as wool ?
Whence—what fantastic hope do I deduce ? 405
I am no Liebig : when the dyer dyes
A texture, can the red dye prime the white ?
And if we washed well, wrung the texture hard,
Would we arrive, here, there and everywhere,
At a fierce ground beneath the surface meek ? 410

I take the first chance, rub to threads what rag
Shall flutter snowily in sight. For see !
Already these few yards upon the rise,
Our back to brave Saint-Rambert, how we reach
The open, at a dozen steps or strides ! 415
Turn round and look about, a breathing-while !
There lie, outspread at equidistance, thorpes
And villages and towns along the coast,
Distinguishable, each and all alike,
By white persistent Night-cap, spire on spire. 420
Take the left : yonder town is—what say you
If I say “ Londres ” ? Ay, the mother-mouse
(Reversing fable, as truth can and will)
Which gave our mountain of a London birth !
This is the Conqueror’s country, bear in mind, 425
And Londres-district blooms with London-pride.

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Turn round : La Roche, to right, where oysters
thrive :

Monlieu—the lighthouse is a telegraph ;
This, full in front, Saint-Rambert ; then succeeds
Villeneuve, and Pons the Young with Pons the Old, 430
And—ere faith points to Joyeux, out of sight,
A little nearer—oh, La Ravissante !

There now is something like a Night-cap spire,
Donned by no ordinary Notre-Dame !
For, one of the three safety-guards of France, 435
You front now, lady ! Nothing intercepts
The privilege, by crow-flight, two miles far.
She and her sisters Lourdes and La Salette
Are at this moment hailed the cynosure
Of poor dear France, such waves have buffeted 440
Since she eschewed infallibility
And chose to steer by the vague compass-box.
This same midsummer month, a week ago,
Was not the memorable day observed
For reinstatement of the misused Three 445
In old supremacy for evermore ?
Did not the faithful flock in pilgrimage
By railway, diligence and steamer—nay
On foot with staff and scrip, to see the sights
Assured them ? And I say best sight was here : 450
And nothing justified the rival Two
In their pretension to equality ;
Our folk laid out their ticket-money best,
And wiseliest, if they walked, wore shoe away ;
Not who went farther only to fare worse. 455
For, what was seen at Lourdes and La Salette
Except a couple of the common cures
Such as all three can boast of, any day ?
While here it was, here and by no means there,
That the Pope's self sent two great real gold crowns 460

OR TURF AND TOWERS

As thick with jewelry as thick could stick,
His present to the Virgin and her Babe—
Provided for—who knows not?—by that fund,
Count Alessandro Sforza's legacy,
Which goes to crown some Virgin every year. 465
But this year, poor Pope was in prison-house,
And money had to go for something else ;
And therefore, though their present seemed the
Pope's,
The faithful of our province raised the sum
Preached and prayed out of—nowise purse alone. 470
Gentle and simple paid in kind, not cash,
The most part : the great lady gave her brooch,
The peasant-girl her hair-pin ; 'twas the rough
Bluff farmer mainly who,—admonished well
By wife to care lest his new colewort-crop 475
Stray sorrowfully sparse like last year's seed,—
Lugged from reluctant pouch the fifty-franc,
And had the Curé's hope that rain would cease.
And so, the sum in evidence at length,
Next step was to obtain the donative 480
By the spontaneous bounty of the Pope—
No easy matter, since his Holiness
Had turned a deaf ear, long and long ago,
To much entreaty on our Bishop's part,
Commendably we boast. "But no," quoth he, 485
"Image and image needs must take their turn :
Here stand a dozen as importunate."
Well, we were patient ; but the cup ran o'er
When—who was it pressed in and took the prize
But our own offset, set far off indeed 490
To grow by help of our especial name,
She of the Ravissante—in Martinique !
"What?" cried our patience at the boiling-point,
"The daughter crowned, the mother's head goes
bare ?

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Bishop of Raimbaux !"—that 's our diocese— 495
"Thou hast a summons to repair to Rome,
Be efficacious at the Council there :
Now is the time or never ! Right our wrong !
Hie thee away, thou valued Morillon,
And have the promise, thou who hast the vote !" 500
So said, so done, so followed in due course
(To cut the story short) this festival,
This famous Twenty-second, seven days since.

Oh, but you heard at Joyeux ! Pilgrimage,
Concourse, procession with, to head the host, 505
Cardinal Mirecourt, quenching lesser lights :
The leafy street-length through, decked end to end
With August-stripping, and adorned with flags
That would have waved right well but that it rained
Just this picked day, by some perversity. 510
And so were placed, on Mother and on Babe,
The pair of crowns : the Mother's, you must see !
Miranda, the great Paris goldsmith, made
The marvel,—he 's a neighbour : that 's his park
Before you, tree-topped wall we walk toward. 515
His shop it was turned out the masterpiece,
Probably at his own expenditure ;
Anyhow, his was the munificence
Contributed the central and supreme
Splendour that crowns the crown itself, The Stone. 520
Not even Paris, ransacked, could supply
That gem : he had to forage in New-York,
This jeweller, and country-gentleman,
And most undoubted devotee beside !
Worthily wived, too : since his wife it was 525
Bestowed "with friendly hand"—befitting phrase !
The lace which trims the coronation-robe—
Stiff wear—a mint of wealth on the brocade.
Do go and see what I saw yesterday !

OR TURF AND TOWERS

And, for that matter, see in fancy still, 530
Since . . .

There now ! Even for unthankful me,
Who stuck to my devotions at high-tide
That festal morning, never had a mind
To trudge the little league and join the crowd—
Even for me is miracle vouchsafed ! 535
How pointless proves the sneer at miracles !
As if, contrariwise to all we want.
And reasonably look to find, they graced
Merely those graced-before, grace helps no whit,
Unless, made whole, they need physician still. 540
I—sceptical in every inch of me—
Did I deserve that, from the liquid name
“Miranda,”—faceted as lovelily
As his own gift, the gem,—a shaft should shine,
Bear me along, another Abaris, 545
Nor let me light till, lo, the Red is reached,
And yonder lies in luminosity !

Look, lady ! where I bade you glance but now !
Next habitation, though two miles away,—
No tenement for man or beast between,— 550
That, park and domicile, is country-seat
Of this same good Miranda ! I accept
The augury. Or there, or nowhere else,
Will I establish that a Night-cap gleams
Of visionary Red, not White for once ! 555
“Heaven” saith the sage “is with us, here inside
Each man :” “Hell also,” simpleness subjoins,
By White and Red describing human flesh.

And yet as we continue, quicken pace,
Approach the object which determines me 560
Victorious or defeated, more forlorn

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

My chance seems,—that is certainty at least.
Halt midway, reconnoitre ! Either side
The path we traverse (turn and see) stretch fields
Without a hedge : one level, scallop-striped 565
With bands of beet and turnip and luzern,
Limited only by each colour's end,
Shelves down,—we stand upon an eminence,—
To where the earth-shell scallops out the sea,
A sweep of semicircle ; and at edge— 570
Just as the milk-white incrustations stud
At intervals some shell-extremity,
So do the little growths attract us here,
Towns with each name I told you : say, they touch
The sea, and the sea them, and all is said, 575
So sleeps and sets to slumber that broad blue !
The people are as peaceful as the place.
This, that I call “ the path ” is road, highway ;
But has there passed us by a market-cart,
Man, woman, child, or dog to wag a tail ? 580
True, I saw weeders stooping in a field ;
But—formidably white the Cap's extent !

Round again ! Come, appearance promises !
The boundary, the park-wall, ancient brick,
Upholds a second wall of tree-heads high 585
Which overlean its top, a solid green.
That surely ought to shut in mysteries !
A jeweller—no unsuggestive craft !
Trade that admits of much romance, indeed.
For, whom but goldsmiths used old monarchs
pledge 590
Regalia to, or seek a ransom from,
Or pray to furnish dowry, at a pinch,
According to authentic story-books ?
Why, such have revolutionized this land
With diamond-necklace-dealing ! not to speak 595

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Of families turned upside-down, because
The gay wives went and pawned clandestinely
Jewels, and figured, till found out, with paste,
Or else redeemed them—how, is horrible !
Then there are those enormous criminals 600
That love their ware and cannot lose their love,
And murder you to get your purchase back.
Others go courting after such a stone,
Make it their mistress, marry for their wife,
And find out, some day, it was false the while, 605
As ever wife or mistress, man too fond
Has named his Pilgrim, Hermit, Ace of Hearts.

Beside—what style of edifice begins
To grow in sight at last and top the scene ?
That grey roof, with the range of *lucarnes*, four 610
I count, and that erection in the midst—
Clock-house, or chapel-spire, or what, above ?
Conventual, that, beyond manorial, sure !
And reason good ; for Clairvaux, such its name,
Was built of old to be a Priory, 615
Dependence on that Abbey-for-the-Males
Our Conqueror founded in world-famous Caen,
And where his body sought the sepulture
It was not to retain : you know the tale.
Such Priory was Clairvaux, prosperous 620
Hundreds of years ; but nothing lasts below,
And when the Red Cap pushed the Crown aside,
The Priory became, like all its peers,
A National Domain : which, bought and sold
And resold, needs must change, with ownership, 625
Both outside show and inside use ; at length
The message, three-and-twenty years ago,
Became the purchase of rewarded worth
Impersonate in Father—I must stoop
To French phrase for precision's sake, I fear— 630

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Father Miranda, goldsmith of renown :
By birth a Madrilene, by domicile
And sojourning accepted French at last.
His energy it was which, trade transferred
To Paris, throve as with a golden thumb, 635
Established in the Place Vendôme. He bought
Not building only, but belongings far
And wide, at Gonthier there, Monlieu, Villeneuve,
A plentiful estate : which, twelve years since,
Passed, at the good man's natural demise, 640
To Son and Heir Miranda—Clairvaux here,
The Paris shop, the mansion—not to say
Palatial residence on Quai Rousseau,
With money, moveables, a mine of wealth—
And young Léonce Miranda got it all. 645

Ah, but—whose might the transformation be ?
Were you prepared for this, now ? As we talked,
We walked, we entered the half-privacy,
The partly-guarded precinct : passed beside
The little paled-off islet, trees and turf, 650
Then found us in the main ash-avenue
Under the blessing of its branchage-roof.
Till, on emergence, what affronts our gaze ?
Priory—Conqueror—Abbey-for-the-Males—
Hey, presto, pass, who conjured all away ? 655
Look through the railwork of the gate : a park
—Yes, but *à l'Anglaise*, as they compliment !
Grass like green velvet, gravel-walks like gold,
Bosses of shrubs, embosomings of flowers,
Lead you—through sprinkled trees of tiny breed 660
Disporting, within reach of coverture,
By some habitual acquiescent oak
Or elm, that thinks, and lets the youngsters laugh—
Lead, lift at last your soul that walks the air,
Up to the house-front, or its back perhaps— 665

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Whether façade or no, one coquetry
Of coloured brick and carved stone! Stucco?

Well,

The daintiness is cheery, that I know,
And all the sportive floral framework fits
The lightsome purpose of the architect. 670

Those *lucarnes* which I called conventual, late,
Those are the outlets in the *mansarde*-roof;
And, underneath, what long light elegance
Of windows here suggests how brave inside
Lurk eyeballed gems they play the eyelids to! 675

Festive arrangements look through such, be sure!
And now the tower a-top, I took for clock's
Or bell's abode, turns out a quaint device,
Pillared and temple-treated Belvedere—

Pavilion safe within its railed-about 680
Sublimity of area—whence what stretch
Of sea and land, throughout the seasons' change,
Must greet the solitary! Or suppose

—If what the husband likes, the wife likes too—
The happy pair of students cloistered high, 685
Alone in April kiss when Spring arrives!

Or no, he mounts there by himself to meet
Winds, welcome wafts of sea-smell, first white bird
That flaps thus far to taste the land again,
And all the promise of the youthful year; 690

Then he descends, unbosoms straight his store
Of blessings in the bud, and both embrace,
Husband and wife, since earth is Paradise,
And man at peace with God. You see it all?

Let us complete our survey, go right round 695
The place: for here, it may be, we surprise
The Priory,—these solid walls, big barns,
Grey orchard-grounds, huge four-square stores
for stock,

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Betoken where the Church was busy once.
Soon must we come upon the Chapel's self. 700
No doubt next turn will treat us to . . . Aha,
Again our expectation proves at fault !
Still the bright graceful modern—not to say
Modish adornment, meets us : *Parc Anglais*,
Tree-sprinkle, shrub-embossment as before. 705
See, the sun splits on yonder bauble world
Of silvered glass concentring, every side,
All the adjacent wonder, made minute
And touched grotesque by ball-convexity !
Just so, a sense that something is amiss, 710
Something is out of sorts in the display,
Affects us, past denial, everywhere.
The right erection for the Fields, the Wood,
(Fields—but *Elysées*, wood—but *de Boulogne*)
Is peradventure wrong for wood and fields 715
When Vire, not Paris, plays the Capital.

So may a good man have deficient taste ;
Since Son and Heir Miranda, he it was
Who, six years now elapsed, achieved the work
And truly made a wilderness to smile. 720
Here did their domesticity reside,
A happy husband and as happy wife,
Till . . . how can I in conscience longer keep
My little secret that the man is dead
I, for artistic purpose, talk about 725
As if he lived still ? No, these two years now,
Has he been dead. You ought to sympathize,
Not mock the sturdy effort to redeem
My pledge, and wring you out some tragedy
From even such a perfect commonplace ! 730
Suppose I boast the death of such desert
My tragic bit of Red ? Who contravenes
Assertion that a tragedy exists

OR TURF AND TOWERS

In any stoppage of benevolence,
Utility, devotion above all? 735
Benevolent? There never was his like :
For poverty, he had an open hand
. . . Or stop—I use the wrong expression here—
An open purse, then, ever at appeal ;
So that the unreflecting rather taxed 740
Profusion than penuriousness in alms.
One, in his day and generation, deemed
Of use to the community? I trust
Clairvaux thus renovated, regalized,
Paris expounded thus to Normandy, 745
Answers that question. Was the man devout?
After a life—one mere munificence
To Church and all things churchly, men or mice,—
Dying, his last bequeathment gave land, goods,
Cash, every stick and stiver, to the Church, 750
And notably to that church yonder, that
Beloved of his soul, La Ravissante—
Wherefrom, the latest of his gifts, the Stone
Gratefully bore me as on arrow-flash
To Clairvaux, as I told you.

“ Ay, to find 755
Your Red desiderated article,
Where every scratch and scrape provokes my White
To all the more superb a prominence !
Why, 't is the story served up fresh again—
How it befell the restive prophet old 760
Who came and tried to curse, but blessed the land.
Come, your last chance ! he disinherited
Children : he made his widow mourn too much
By this endowment of the other Bride—
Nor understood that gold and jewelry 765
Adorn her in a figure, not a fact.
You make that White, I want, so very white,

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

'T is I say now—some trace of Red should be
Somewhere in this Miranda-sanctitude !”

Not here, at all events, sweet mocking friend ! 770
For he was childless ; and what heirs he had
Were an uncertain sort of Cousinry
Scarce claiming kindred so as to withhold
The donor's purpose though fantastical :
Heirs, for that matter, wanting no increase 775
Of wealth, since rich already as himself ;
Heirs that had taken trouble off his hands,
Bought that productive goldsmith-business he,
With abnegation wise as rare, renounced
Precisely at a time of life when youth, 780
Nigh on departure, bids mid-age discard
Life's other loves and likings in a pack,
To keep, in lucre, comfort worth them all.
This Cousinry are they who boast the shop
Of “ Firm-Miranda, London and New-York.” 785
Cousins are an unconscionable kind ;
But these—pretension surely on their part
To share inheritance were too absurd !

“ Remains then, he dealt wrongly by his wife,
Despoiled her somehow by such testament ?” 790
Farther than ever from the mark, fair friend !
The man's love for his wife exceeded bounds
Rather than failed the limit. 'T was to live
Hers and hers only, to abolish earth
Outside—since Paris holds the pick of earth— 795
He turned his back, shut eyes, stopped ears to all
Delicious Paris tempts her children with,
And fled away to this far solitude—
She peopling solitude sufficiently !
She, partner in each heavenward flight sublime, 800
Was, with each condescension to the ground,

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Duly associate also : hand in hand,
 . . . Or side by side, I say by preference—
 On every good work sidelingly they went.
 Hers was the instigation—none but she 805
 Willed that, if death should summon first her lord,
 Though she, sad relict, must drag residue
 Of days encumbered by this load of wealth—
 (Submitted to with something of a grace
 So long as her surviving vigilance 810
 Might worthily administer, convert
 Wealth to God's glory and the good of man,
 Give, as in life, so now in death, effect
 To cherished purpose)—yet she begged and prayed
 That, when no longer she could supervise 815
 The House, it should become a Hospital :
 For the support whereof, lands, goods and cash
 Alike will go, in happy guardianship,
 To yonder church, La Ravissante : who debt
 To God and man undoubtedly will pay. 820

“Not of the world, your heroine !”

Do you know

I saw her yesterday—set eyes upon
 The veritable personage, no dream?
 I in the morning strolled this way, as oft,
 And stood at entry of the avenue. 825
 When, out from that first garden-gate, we gazed
 Upon and through, a small procession swept—
 Madame Miranda with attendants five.
 First, of herself : she wore a soft and white
 Engaging dress, with velvet stripes and squares 830
 Severely black, yet scarce discouraging :
 Fresh Paris-manufacture ! (Vire's would do?
 I doubt it, but confess my ignorance.)
 Her figure ? somewhat small and darlinglike.

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Her face? well, singularly colourless, 835
For first thing : which scarce suits a blonde, you
know.

Pretty you would not call her : though perhaps
Attaining to the ends of prettiness
And somewhat more, suppose enough of soul.
Then she is forty full : you cannot judge 840
What beauty was her portion at eighteen,
The age she married at. So, colourless
I stick to, and if featureless I add,
Your notion grows completer : for, although
I noticed that her nose was aquiline, 845
The whole effect amounts with me to—blank !
I never saw what I could less describe.
The eyes, for instance, unforgettable
Which ought to be, are out of mind as sight.

Yet is there not conceivably a face, 850
A set of wax-like features, blank at first,
Which, as you bendingly grow warm above,
Begins to take impressment from your breath ?
Which, as your will itself were plastic here
Nor needed exercise of handicraft, 855
From formless moulds itself to correspond
With all you think and feel and are—in fine
Grows a new revelation of yourself,
Who know now for the first time what you want ?
Here has been something that could wait awhile, 860
Learn your requirement, nor take shape before,
But, by adopting it, make palpable
Your right to an importance of your own,
Companions somehow were so slow to see !
—Far delicater solace to conceit 865
Than should some absolute and final face,
Fit representative of soul inside,
Summon you to surrender—in no way

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Your breath's impressment, nor, in stranger's
guise,
Yourself—or why of force to challenge you ? 870
Why should your soul's reflection rule your soul ?
(" You " means not you, nor me, nor anyone
Framed, for a reason I shall keep suppressed,
To rather want a master than a slave :
The slavish still aspires to dominate !) 875
So, all I say is, that the face, to me
One blur of blank, might flash significance
To who had seen his soul reflected there
By that symmetric silvery phantom-like
Figure, with other five processional. 880
The first, a black-dressed matron—maybe, maid—
Mature, and dragonish of aspect,—marched ;
Then four came tripping in a joyous flock,
Two giant goats and two prodigious sheep
Pure as the arctic fox that suits the snow 885
Tripped, trotted, turned the march to merriment,
But ambled at their mistress' heel—for why ?
A rod of guidance marked the *Châtelaine*,
And ever and anon would sceptre wave,
And silky subject leave meandering. 890
Nay, one great naked sheep-face stopped to ask
Who was the stranger, snuffed inquisitive
My hand that made acquaintance with its nose,
Examined why the hand—of man at least—
Patted so lightly, warmly, so like life ! 895
Are they such silly natures after all ?
And thus accompanied, the paled-off space,
Isleted shrubs and verdure, gained the group ;
Till, as I gave a furtive glance, and saw
Her back-hair was a block of solid gold, 900
The gate shut out my harmless question—Hair
So young and yellow, crowning sanctity,
And claiming solitude . . . can hair be false ?

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

“ Shut in the hair and with it your last hope
Yellow might on inspection pass for Red !— 905
Red, Red, where is the tinge of promised Red
In this old tale of town and country life,
This rise and progress of a family ?
First comes the bustling man of enterprise,
The fortune-founding father, rightly rough, 910
As who must grub and grab, play pioneer.
Then, with a light and airy step, succeeds
The son, surveys the fabric of his sire
And enters home, unsmirched from top to toe.
Polish and education qualify 915
Their fortunate possessor to confine
His occupancy to the first-floor suite
Rather than keep exploring needlessly
Where dwelt his sire content with cellarage :
Industry bustles underneath, no doubt, 920
And supervisors should not sit too close.
Next, rooms built, there 's the furniture to buy,
And what adornment like a worthy wife ?
In comes she like some foreign cabinet,
Purchased indeed, but purifying quick 925
What space receives it from all traffic-taint.
She tells of other habits, palace-life ;
Royalty may have pried into those depths
Of sandal-wooded drawer, and set a-creak
That pygmy portal pranked with lazuli. 930
More fit by far the ignoble we replace
By objects suited to such visitant
Than that we desecrate her dignity
By neighbourhood of vulgar table, chair,
Which haply helped old age to smoke and doze. 935
The end is, an exchange of city-stir
And too intrusive burgess-fellowship,
For rural isolated elegance,
Careless simplicity, how preferable !

OR TURF AND TOWERS

There one may fairly throw behind one's back 940
 The used-up worn-out Past, we want away,
 And make a fresh beginning of stale life.
 'In just the place'—does anyone object?—
 'Where aboriginal gentility
 Will scout the upstart, twit him with each trick 945
 Of townish trade-mark that stamps word and deed,
 And most of all resent that here town-dross
 He daubs with money-colour to deceive !'
 Rashly objected ! Is there not the Church
 To intercede and bring benefic truce 950
 At outset ? She it is shall equalize
 The labourers i' the vineyard, last as first.
 Pay court to her, she stops impertinence.
 'Duke, once your sires crusaded it, we know :
 Our friend the newcomer observes, no less, 955
 Your chapel, rich with their emblazonry,
 Wants roofing—might he but supply the means !
 Marquise, you gave the honour of your name,
 Titular patronage, abundant will
 To what should be an Orphan Institute : 960
 Gave everything but funds, in brief ; and these,
 Our friend, the lady newly resident,
 Proposes to contribute, by your leave !'
 Brothers and sisters lie they in thy lap,
 Thou none-excluding, all-collecting Church ! 965
 Sure, one has half a foot i' the hierarchy
 Of birth, when 'Nay, my dear,' laughs out the
 Duke,
 'I'm the crown's cushion-carrier, but the crown—
 Who gave its central glory, I or you ?'
 When Marquise jokes 'My quest, forsooth ? Each
 doit 970
 I scrape together goes for Peter-pence
 To purvey bread and water in his bonds
 For Peter's self imprisoned—Lord, how long ?

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Yours, yours alone the bounty, dear my dame,
 You plumped the purse which, poured into the plate, 975
 Made the Archbishop open brows so broad !
 And if you really mean to give that length
 Of lovely lace to edge the robe ! ' . . . Ah, friends,
 Gem better serves so than by calling crowd
 Round shop-front to admire the million's-worth ! 980
 Lace gets more homage than from *lorgnette*-stare,
 And comment coarse to match, (should one display
 One's robe a trifle o'er the *baignoire*-edge,)
 ' Well may she line her slippers with the like,
 If minded so ! their shop it was produced 985
 That wonderful *parure*, the other day,
 Whereof the Baron said it beggared him.'
 And so the paired Mirandas built their house,
 Enjoyed their fortune, sighed for family,
 Found friends would serve their purpose quite as
 well, 990
 And come, at need, from Paris—anyhow,
 With evident alacrity, from Vire—
 Endeavour at the chase, at least succeed
 In smoking, eating, drinking, laughing, and
 Preferring country, oh so much to town ! 995
 Thus lived the husband; though his wife would sigh
 In confidence, when Countesses were kind,
 ' Cut off from Paris and society !'
 White, White, I once more round you in the ears !
 Though you have marked it, in a corner, yours 1000
 Henceforth,—Red-lettered ' Failure ' very plain,
 I shall acknowledge, on the snowy hem
 Of ordinary Night-cap ! Come, enough
 We have gone round its cotton vastitude,
 Or half-round, for the end 's consistent still, 1005
 A *cul-de-sac*. with stoppage at the sea.
 Here we return upon our steps. One look
 May bid good morning—properly good night—

OR TURF AND TOWERS

To civic bliss, Miranda and his mate !
Are we to rise and go ? ”

No, sit and stay ! 1010
Now comes my moment, with the thrilling throw
Of curtain from each side a shrouded case.
Don't the rings shriek an ominous “ Ha ! ha !
So you take Human Nature upon trust ? ”
List but with like trust to an incident 1015
Which speedily shall make quite Red enough
Burn out of yonder spotless napery !
Sit on the little mound here, whence you seize
The whole of the gay front sun-satisfied,
One laugh of colour and embellishment ! 1020
Because it was there,—past those laurustines,
On that smooth gravel-sweep 'twixt flowers and
sward,—
There tragic death befell ; and not one grace
Outspread before you but is registered
In that sinistrous coil these last two years 1025
Were occupied in winding smooth again.

“ True ? ” Well, at least it was concluded so,
Sworn to be truth, allowed by Law as such
(With my concurrence, if it matter here)
A month ago : at Vire they tried the case. 1030

II

Monsieur Léonce Miranda, then, . . . but stay !
Permit me a preliminary word,
And, after, all shall go so straight to end !

Have you, the travelled lady, found yourself
Inside a ruin, fane or bath or cirque, 1035
Renowned in story, dear through youthful dream ?

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

If not,—imagination serves as well.
Try fancy-land, go back a thousand years,
Or forward, half the number, and confront
Some work of art gnawn hollow by Time's tooth,— 1040
Hellenic temple, Roman theatre,
Gothic cathedral, Gallic Tuileries,
But ruined, one and whichsoe'er you like.
Obstructions choke what still remains intact,
Yet proffer change that 's picturesque in turn ; 1045
Since little life begins where great life ends,
And vegetation soon amalgamates,
Smooths novel shape from out the shapeless old,
Till broken column, battered cornice block
The centre with a bulk half weeds and flowers, 1050
Half relics you devoutly recognize.
Devoutly recognizing,—hark, a voice
Not to be disregarded ! “ Man worked here
Once on a time ; here needs again to work ;
Ruins obstruct, which man must remedy.” 1055
Would you demur “ Let Time fulfil his task,
And, till the scythe-sweep find no obstacle,
Let man be patient ” ?

The reply were prompt :
“ Glisteningly beneath the May-night moon,
Herbage and floral coverture bedeck 1060
Yon splintered mass amidst the solitude :
Wolves occupy the background, or some snake
Glides by at distance ; picturesque enough !
Therefore, preserve it ? Nay, pour daylight in,—
The mound proves swarming with humanity. 1065
There never was a thorough solitude,
Now you look nearer : mortal busy life
First of all brought the crumbings down on pate,
Which trip man's foot still, plague his passage much,
And prove—what seems to you so picturesque 1070

OR TURF AND TOWERS

To him is . . . but experiment yourself
On how conducive to a happy home
Will be the circumstance your bed for base
Boasts tessellated pavement,—equally
Affected by the scorpion for his nest,— 1075
While what o'erroofs bed is an architrave,
Marble, and not unlikely to crush man
To mummy, should its venerable prop,
Some fig-tree-stump, play traitor underneath.
Be wise! Decide! For conservation's sake, 1080
Clear the arena forthwith! lest the tread
Of too-much-tried impatience trample out
Solid and unsubstantial to one blank
Mud-mixture, picturesque to nobody,—
And, task done, quarrel with the parts intact 1085
Whence came the filtered fine dust, whence the
crash

Bides but its time to follow. Quick conclude
Removal, time effects so tardily,
Of what is plain obstruction; rubbish cleared,
Let partial-ruin stand while ruin may, 1090
And serve world's use, since use is manifold.
Repair wreck, stanchion wall to heart's content,
But never think of renovation pure
And simple, which involves creation too.
Transform and welcome! Yon tall tower may
help 1095
(Though built to be a belfry and nought else)
Some Father Secchi to tick Venus off
In transit: never bring there bell again,
To damage him aloft, brain us below,
When new vibrations bury both in brick!" 1100

Monsieur Léonce Miranda, furnishing
The application at his cost, poor soul!
Was instanced how,—because the world lay strewn

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

With ravage of opinions in his path,
And neither he, nor any friendly wit,
Knew and could teach him which was firm, which
frail, 1105

In his adventure to walk straight through life
The partial-ruin,—in such enterprise,
He straggled into rubbish, struggled on,
And stumbled out again observably. 1110

“Yon buttress still can back me up,” he judged:
And at a touch down came both he and it.

“A certain statue, I was warned against,
Now, by good fortune, lies well under foot,
And cannot tempt to folly any more : ” 1115

So, lifting eye, aloft since safety lay,
What did he light on ? the Idalian shape,
The undeposed, erectly Victrix still !

“These steps ascend the labyrinthine stair
Whence, darkling and on all-fours, out I stand 1120
Exalt and safe, and bid low earth adieu—
For so instructs ‘Advice to who would climb : ’”
And all at once the climbing landed him
—Where, is my story.

Take its moral first.

Do you advise a climber ? Have respect 1125
To the poor head, with more or less of brains
To spill, should breakage follow your advice !
Head-break to him will be heart-break to you
For having preached “Disturb no ruins here !
Are not they crumbling of their own accord ? 1130
Meantime, let poets, painters keep a prize !
Beside, a sage pedestrian picks his way.”
A sage pedestrian—such as you and I !
What if there trip, in merry carelessness,
And come to grief, a weak and foolish child ? 1135
Be cautious how you counsel climbing, then !

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Are you adventurous and climb yourself?
Plant the foot warily, accept a staff,
Stamp only where you probe the standing-point,
Move forward, well assured that move you may : 1140
Where you mistrust advance, stop short, there
stick !

This makes advancing slow and difficult ?
Hear what comes of the endeavour of brisk youth
To foot it fast and easy ! Keep this same
Notion of outside mound and inside mash, 1145
Towers yet intact round turfy rottenness,
Symbolic partial-ravage,—keep in mind !
Here fortune placed his feet who first of all
Found no incumbrance, till head found . . . But
hear !

This son and heir then of the jeweller, 1150
Monsieur Léonce Miranda, at his birth,
Mixed the Castilian passionate blind blood
With answerable gush, his mother's gift,
Of spirit, French and critical and cold.
Such mixture makes a battle in the brain, 1155
Ending as faith or doubt gets uppermost ;
Then will has way a moment, but no more :
So nicely-balanced are the adverse strengths,
That victory entails reverse next time.
The tactics of the two are different 1160
And equalize the odds : for blood comes first,
Surrounding life with undisputed faith.
But presently, a new antagonist,
By scarce-suspected passage in the dark,
Steals spirit, fingers at each crevice found 1165
Athwart faith's stronghold, fronts the astonished
man :

“Such pains to keep me far, yet here stand I,
Your doubt inside the faith-defence of you !”

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

With faith it was friends bulwarked him about
From infancy to boyhood ; so, by youth, 1170
He stood impenetrably circuited,
Heaven-high and low as hell : what lacked he thus,
Guarded against aggression, storm or sap ?
What foe would dare approach ? Historic Doubt ?
Ay, were there some half-knowledge to attack ! 1175
Batter doubt's best, sheer ignorance will beat.
Acumen metaphysic ?—drills its way
Through what, I wonder ! A thick feather-bed
Of thoughtlessness, no operating tool—
Framed to transpierce the flint-stone—fumbles at, 1180
With chance of finding an impediment !
This Ravissante, now : when he saw the church
For the first time, and to his dying-day,
His firm belief was that the name fell fit
From the Delivering Virgin, niched and known ; 1185
As if there wanted records to attest
The appellation was a pleasantry,
A pious rendering of Rare Vissante,
The proper name which erst our province bore.
He would have told you that Saint Aldabert 1190
Founded the church, (Heaven early favoured
France,)
About the second century from Christ ;
Though the true man was Bishop of Raimbaux,
Eleventh in succession, Eldobert,
Who flourished after some six hundred years. 1195
He it was brought the image "from afar,"
(Made out of stone the place produces still)
"Infantine Art divinely artless," (Art
In the decrepitude of Decadence,)
And set it up a-working miracles 1200
Until the Northmen's fury laid it low,
Not long, however : an egregious sheep,
Zealous with scratching hoof and routing horn,

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Unearthed the image in good Mailleville's time,
Count of the country. "If the tale be false, 1205
Why stands it carved above the portal plain?"
Monsieur Léonce Miranda used to ask.
To Londres went the prize in solemn pomp,
But, liking old abode and loathing new,
Was borne—this time, by angels—back again. 1210
And, reinaugurated, miracle
Succeeded miracle, a lengthy list,
Until indeed the culmination came—
Archbishop Chaumont prayed a prayer and vowed
A vow—gained prayer and paid vow properly— 1215
For the conversion of Prince Vertgalant.
These facts, sucked in along with mother's-milk,
Monsieur Léonce Miranda would dispute
As soon as that his hands were flesh and bone,
Milk-nourished two-and-twenty years before. 1220
So fortified by blind Castilian blood,
What say you to the chances of French cold
Critical spirit, should Voltaire besiege
"Alp, Apennine, and fortified redoubt"?
Ay, would such spirit please to play faith's game 1225
Faith's way, attack where faith defends so well!
But then it shifts, tries other strategy.
Coldness grows warmth, the critical becomes
Unquestioning acceptance. "Share and share
Alike in facts, to truth add other truth! 1230
Why with old truth needs new truth disagree?"

Thus doubt was found invading faith, this time,
By help of not the spirit but the flesh:
Fat Rabelais chuckled, where faith lay in wait
For lean Voltaire's grimace—French, either foe. 1235
Accordingly, while round about our friend
Ran faith without a break which learned eye
Could find at two-and-twenty years of age,

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

The twenty-two-years-old frank footstep soon
Assured itself there spread a standing-space 1240
Flowery and comfortable, nowise rock
Nor pebble-pavement roughed for champion's tread
Who scorns discomfort, pacing at his post.
Tall, long-limbed, shoulder right and shoulder left,
And 'twixt *acromia* such a latitude, 1245
Black heaps of hair on head, and blacker bush
O'er-rioting chin, cheek and throat and chest,—
His brown meridional temperament
Told him—or rather pricked into his sense
Plainer than language—"Pleasant station here! 1250
Youth, strength, and lustihood can sleep on turf
Yet pace the stony platform afterward :
First signal of a foe and up they start !
Saint Eldobert, at all such vanity,
Nay—sinfulness, had shaken head austere. 1255
Had he? But did Prince Vertgalant? And yet,
After how long a slumber, of what sort,
Was it, he stretched octogenary joints
And, nigh on Day-of-Judgment trumpet-blast,
Jumped up and manned wall, brisk as any bee?" 1260

Nor Rabelais nor Voltaire, but Sganarelle,
You comprehend, was pushing through the chink !
That stager in the saint's correct costume,
Who ever has his speech in readiness
For thickhead juvenility at fault : 1265
"Go pace yon platform and play sentinel !
You won't? The worse! but still a worse might hap.
Stay then, provided that you keep in sight
The battlement, one bold leap lands you by !
Resolve not desperately 'Wall or turf, 1270
Choose this, choose that, but no alternative !'
No! Earth left once were left for good and all :
'With Heaven you may accommodate yourself.'"

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Saint Eldobert—I much approve his mode ;
With sinner Vertgalant I sympathize ; 1275
But histrionic Sganarelle, who prompts
While pulling back, refuses yet concedes,—
Whether he preach in chair, or print in book,
Or whisper due sustainment to weak flesh,
Counting his sham beads threaded on a lie— 1280
Surely, one should bid pack that mountebank !
Surely, he must have momentary fits
Of self-sufficient stage-forgetfulness,
Escapings of the actor-lassitude
When he allows the grace to show the grin, 1285
Which ought to let even thickheads recognize
(Through all the busy and benefic part,—
Bridge-building, or rock-riving, or good clean
Transport of church and congregation both
From this to that place with no harm at all,) 1290
The Devil, that old stager, at his trick
Of general utility, who leads
Downward, perhaps, but fiddles all the way !

Therefore, no sooner does our candidate
For saintship spotlessly emerge soul-cleansed 1295
From First Communion to mount guard at post,
Paris-proof, top to toe, than up there starts
The Spirit of the Boulevard—you know Who—
With jocund “So, a structure fixed as fate,
Faith’s tower joins on totower, no ring more round, 1300
Full fifty years at distance, too, from youth !
Once reach that precinct and there fight your best,
As looking back you wonder what has come
Of daisy-dappled turf you danced across !
Few flowers that played with youth shall pester age, 1305
However age esteem the courtesy ;
And Eldobert was something past his prime,
Stocked Caen with churches ere he tried hand here.

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Saint-Sauveur, Notre-Dame, Saint-Pierre, Saint-Jean

Attest his handiwork commenced betimes. 1310
He probably would preach that turf is mud.
Suppose it mud, through mud one picks a way,
And when, clay-clogged, the struggler steps to
stone,

He uncakes shoe, arrives in manlier guise
Than carried pick-a-back by Eldobert 1315
Big-baby-fashion, lest his leathers leak !
All that parade about Prince Vertgalant
Amounts to—your Castilian helps enough—

Inveni ovem quæ perierat :

But ask the pretty votive statue-thing 1320
What the lost sheep's meantime amusements were
Till the Archbishop found him! That stays blank:
They washed the fleece well and forgot the rest.
Make haste, since time flies, to determine, though!"

Thus opportunely took up parable,— 1325
Admonishing Miranda just emerged
Pure from The Ravissante and Paris-proof,—
Saint Sganarelle: then slipped aside, changed
mask,

And made re-entry as a gentleman
Born of the Boulevard, with another speech 1330
I spare you.

So, the year or two revolved,
And ever the young man was dutiful
To altar and to hearth : had confidence
In the whole Ravissantish history.
Voltaire? Who ought to know so much of him,— 1335
Old sciolist, whom only boys think sage,—
As one whose father's house upon the Quai
Neighbour'd the very house where that Voltaire

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Died mad and raving, not without a burst
 Of squibs and crackers too significant ? 1340
 Father and mother hailed their best of sons,
 Type of obedience, domesticity,
 Never such an example inside doors !
 Outside, as well not keep too close a watch ;
 Youth must be left to some discretion there. 1345
 And what discretion proved, I find deposed
 At Vire, confirmed by his own words : to wit,
 How, with the sprightliness of twenty-five,
 Five—and not twenty, for he gave their names
 With laudable precision—were the few 1350
 Appointed by him unto mistress-ship ;
 While, meritoriously the whole long week
 A votary of commerce only, week
 Ended, “at shut of shop on Saturday,
 Do I, as is my wont, get drunk,” he writes 1355
 In airy record to a confidant.
 “Bragging and lies !” replied the apologist :
 “And do I lose by that ?” laughed Somebody
 At the Court-edge a-tiptoe, mid the crowd,
 In his own clothes, a-listening to men’s Law. 1360

Thus while, prospectively a combatant,
 The volunteer bent brows, clenched jaws, and
 fierce
 Whistled the march-tune “Warrior to the wall !”
 Something like flowery laughter round his feet
 Tangled him of a sudden with “Sleep first !” 1365
 And fairly flat upon the turf sprawled he
 And let strange creatures make his mouth their
 home.
 Anyhow, ’t is the nature of the soul
 To seek a show of durability,
 Nor, changing, plainly be the slave of change. 1370
 Outside the turf, the towers : but, round the turf,

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

A tent may rise, a temporary shroud,
Mock-faith to suit a mimic dwelling-place :
Tent which, while screening jollity inside
From the external circuit—evermore 1375
A menace to who lags when he should march—
Yet stands a-tremble, ready to collapse
At touch of foot : turf is acknowledged grass,
And grass, though pillowy, held contemptible
Compared with solid rock, the rampired ridge. 1380
To truth a pretty homage thus we pay
By testifying—what we dally with,
Falsehood, (which, never fear we take for truth !)
We may enjoy, but then—how we despise !

Accordingly, on weighty business bound, 1385
Monsieur Léonce Miranda stooped to play,
But, with experience, soon reduced the game
To principles, and thenceforth played by rule :
Rule, dignifying sport as sport, proclaimed
No less that sport was sport and nothing more. 1390
He understood the worth of womankind,—
To furnish man—provisionally—sport :
Sport transitive—such earth's amusements are :
But, seeing that amusements pall by use,
Variety therein is requisite. 1395
And since the serious work of life were wronged
Should we bestow importance on our play,
It follows, in such womankind-pursuit,
Cheating is lawful chase. We have to spend
An hour—they want a lifetime thrown away : 1400
We seek to tickle sense—they ask for soul,
As if soul had no higher ends to serve !
A stag-hunt gives the royal creature law :
Bat-fowling is all fair with birds at roost,
The lantern and the clapnet suit the hedge. 1405
Which must explain why, bent on Boulevard game,

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Monsieur Léonce Miranda decently
Was prudent in his pleasure—passed himself
Off on the fragile fair about his path
As the gay devil rich in mere good looks, 1410
Youth, hope—what matter though the purse be
void ?

“ If I were only young Miranda, now,
Instead of a poor clerkly drudge at desk
All day; poor artist vainly bruising brush
On palette, poor musician scraping gut 1415
With horsehair teased that no harmonics come !
Then would I love with liberality,
Then would I pay !—who now shall be repaid,
Repaid alike for present pain and past,
If Mademoiselle permit the contre-danse, 1420
Sing ‘ Gay in garret youth at twenty lives,’
And afterward accept a lemonade ! ”

Such sweet facilities of intercourse
Afford the Winter-Garden and Mabilles !
“ Oh, I unite ”—runs on the confidence, 1425
Poor fellow, that was read in open Court,
—“ Amusement with discretion : never fear
My *escapades* cost more than market-price !
No durably-attached Miranda-dupe,
Sucked dry of substance by two clinging lips, 1430
Promising marriage, and performing it !
Trust me, I know the world, and know myself,
And know where duty takes me—in good time ! ”

Thus fortified and realistic, then,
At all points thus against illusion armed, 1435
He wisely did New Year inaugurate
By playing truant to the favoured five :
And sat installed at “ The Varieties,”—
Playhouse appropriately named,—to note

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

(Prying amid the turf that 's flowery there)
What primrose, firstling of the year, might push
The snows aside to deck his button-hole—
Unnoticed by that outline sad, severe,
(Though fifty good long years removed from youth)
That tower and tower,—our image, bear in mind ! 1440 1445

No sooner was he seated than, behold,
Out burst a polyanthus ! He was 'ware
Of a young woman nixed in neighbourhood ;
And ere one moment flitted, fast was he
Found captive to the beauty evermore, 1450
For life, for death, for heaven, for hell, her own.
Philosophy, bewail thy fate ! Adieu,
Youth realistic and illusion-proof !
Monsieur Léonce Miranda,—hero late
Who "understood the worth of womankind," 1455
"Who found therein—provisionally—sport,"—
Felt, in the flitting of a moment, fool
Was he, and folly all that seemed so wise,
And the best proof of wisdom's birth would be
That he made all endeavour, body, soul, 1460
By any means, at any sacrifice
Of labour, wealth, repute, and (—well, the time
For choosing between heaven on earth, and heaven
In heaven, was not at hand immediately—)
Made all endeavour, without loss incurred 1465
Of one least minute, to obtain her love.
"Sport transitive ?" "Variety required ?"
"In loving were a lifetime thrown away ?"
How singularly may young men mistake !
The fault must be repaired with energy. 1470

Monsieur Léonce Miranda ate her up
With eye-devouring ; when the unconscious fair
Passed from the close-packed hall, he pressed
behind ;

OR TURF AND TOWERS

She mounted vehicle, he did the same,
Coach stopped, and cab fast followed, at one door— 1475
Good house in unexceptionable street.
Out stepped the lady,—never think, alone !
A mother was not wanting to the maid,
Or, may be, wife, or widow, might one say ?
Out stepped and properly down flung himself 1480
Monsieur Léonce Miranda at her feet—
And never left them after, so to speak,
For twenty years, till his last hour of life,
When he released them, as precipitate.
Love proffered and accepted then and there ! 1485
Such potency in word and look has truth.

Truth I say, truth I mean : this love was true,
And the rest happened by due consequence.
By which we are to learn that there exists
A falsish false, for truth 's inside the same, 1490
And truth that 's only half true, falsish truth.
The better for both parties ! folk may taunt
That half your rock-built wall is rubble-heap :
Answer them, half their flowery turf is stones !
Our friend had hitherto been decking coat 1495
If not with stones, with weeds that stones befit,
With dandelions—"primrose-buds," smirked he ;
This proved a polyanthus on his breast,
Prize-lawful or prize-lawless, flower the same.
So with his other instance of mistake : 1500
Was Christianity the Ravissante ?

And what a flower of flowers he chanced on now !
To primrose, polyanthus I prefer
As illustration, from the fancy-fact
That out of simple came the composite 1505
By culture : that the florist bedded thick
His primrose-root in ruddle, bullock's blood,

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Ochre and devils'-dung, for aught I know,
Until the pale and pure grew fiery-fine,
Ruby and topaz, rightly named anew. 1510
This lady was no product of the plain ;
Social manure had raised a rarity.

Clara de Millefleurs (note the happy name)
Blazed in the full-blown glory of her Spring.
Peerlessly perfect, form and face : for both— 1515

“Imagine what, at seventeen, may have proved
Miss Pages, the actress : Pages herself, my dear!”
Noble she was, the name denotes : and rich ?

“The apartment in this Coliseum Street,
Furnished, my dear, with such an elegance, 1520
Testifies wealth, my dear, sufficiently !
What quality, what style and title, eh ?

Well now, waive nonsense, you and I are boys
No longer : somewhere must a screw be slack !
Don't fancy, Duchesses descend at door 1525

From carriage-step to stranger prostrate stretched,
And bid him take heart, and deliver mind,
March in and make himself at ease forthwith,—
However broad his chest and black his beard,
And comely his belongings,—all through love 1530
Protested in a world of ways save one

Hinting at marriage!”—marriage which yet means
Only the obvious method, easiest help
To satisfaction of love's first demand,
That love endure eternally : “my dear, 1535
Somewhere or other must a screw be slack !”

Truth is the proper policy : from truth—
Whate'er the force wherewith you fling your
speech,—

Be sure that speech will lift you, by rebound,
Somewhere above the lowness of a lie ! 1540
Monsieur Léonce Miranda heard too true

OR TURF AND TOWERS

A tale—perhaps I may subjoin, too trite !
As the meek martyr takes her statued stand
Above our pity, claims our worship just
Because of what she puts in evidence, 1545
Signal of suffering, badge of torture borne
In days gone by, shame then but glory now,
Barb, in the breast, turned aureole for the front !
So, half timidity, composure half,
Clara de Millefleurs told her martyrdom. 1550

Of poor though noble parentage, deprived
Too early of a father's guardianship,
What wonder if the prodigality
Of nature in the girl, whose mental gifts
Matched her external dowry, form and face— 1555
If these suggested a too prompt resource
To the resourceless mother ? “ Try the Stage
And so escape starvation ! Prejudice
Defames Mimetic Art : be yours to prove
That gold and dross may meet and never mix, 1560
Purity plunge in pitch yet soil no plume ! ”

All was prepared in London—(you conceive
The natural shrinking from publicity
In Paris, where the name excites remark)
London was ready for the grand *début* ; 1565
When some perverse ill-fortune, incident
To art mimetic, some malicious thrust
Of Jealousy who sidles 'twixt the scenes
Or pops up sudden from the prompter's hole,—
Somehow the brilliant bubble burst in suds. 1570
Want followed : in a foreign land, the pair !
O hurry over the catastrophe—
Mother too sorely tempted, daughter tried
Scarcely so much as circumvented, say !
Caged unsuspecting artless innocence ! 1575

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Monsieur Léonce Miranda tell the rest !—
The rather that he told it in a style

To puzzle Court Guide students, much more me.

“ Brief, she became the favourite of Lord N.,
An aged but illustrious Duke, thereby 1580
Breaking the heart of his competitor
The Prince of O. Behold her palaced straight
In splendour, clothed in diamonds ” (phrase how
fit !),

“ Giving tone to the City by the Thames !
Lord N., the aged but illustrious Duke, 1585
Was even on the point of wedding her,
Giving his name to her ” (why not to us ?)

“ But that her better angel interposed.
She fled from such a fate to Paris back,
A fortnight since : conceive Lord N.’s despair ! 1590
Duke as he is, there ’s no invading France.

He must restrict pursuit to postal plague
Of writing letters daily, duly read
As darlings she hands them to myself,
The privileged supplanter, who therewith 1595
Light a cigar and see abundant blue ”—
(Either of heaven or else Havanna-smoke.)

“ Think ! she, who helped herself to diamonds late,
In passion of disinterestedness
Now—will accept no tribute of my love 1600
Beyond a paltry ring, three Louis’-worth !
Little she knows I have the rummaging
Of old Papa’s shop in the Place Vendôme ! ”

So wrote entrancedly to confidant
Monsieur Léonce Miranda. Surely now, 1605
If Heaven, that sees all, understands no less,
It finds temptation pardonable here,
It mitigates the promised punishment,
It recognizes that to tarry just
An April hour amid such dainty turf 1610

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Means no rebellion against task imposed
 Of journey to the distant wall one day?
 Monsieur Léonce Miranda puts the case!
 Love, he is purposed to renounce, abjure;
 But meanwhile, is the case a common one? 1615
 Is it the vulgar sin, none hates as he?
 Which question, put directly to "his dear"
 (His brother—I will tell you in a trice)
 Was doubtless meant, by due meandering,
 To reach, to fall not unobserved before 1620
 The auditory cavern 'neath the cope
 Of Her, the placable, the Ravissante.
 But here 's the drawback, that the image smiles,
 Smiles on, smiles ever, says to suppliant
 "Ay, ay, ay"—like some kindly weathercock 1625
 Which, stuck fast at Set Fair, Favonian Breeze,
 Still warrants you from rain, though Auster's lead
 Bring down the sky above your cloakless mirth.
 Had he proposed this question to, nor "dear"
 Nor Ravissante, but prompt to the Police, 1630
 The Commissary of his Quarter, now—
 There had been shaggy eyebrows elevate
 With twinkling apprehension in each orb
 Beneath, and when the sudden shut of mouth
 Relaxed,—lip pressing lip, lest out should plump 1635
 The pride of knowledge in too frank a flow,—
 Then, fact on fact forthcoming, dose were dealt
 Of truth remedial in sufficiency
 To save a chicken threatened with the pip,
 Head-staggers and a tumble from its perch. 1640

Alack, it was the lady's self that made
 The revelation, after certain days
 —Nor so unwisely! As the haschisch-man
 Prepares a novice to receive his drug,
 Adroitly hides the soil with sudden spread 1645

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Of carpet ere he seats his customer :
Then shows him how to smoke himself about
With Paradise ; and only when, at puff
Of pipe, the Houri dances round the brain
Of dreamer, does he judge no need is now
For circumspection and punctiliousness ;
He may resume the serviceable scrap
That made the votary unaware of muck.
Just thus the lady, when her brewage—love—
Was well a-fume about the novice-brain,
Saw she might boldly pluck from underneath
Her lover the preliminary lie.

Clara de Millefleurs, of the noble race,
Was Lucie Steiner, child to Dominique
And Magdalen Commercy ; born at Sierck,
About the bottom of the Social Couch.
The father having come and gone again,
The mother and the daughter found their way
To Paris, and professed mode-merchandise,
Were milliners, we English roughlier say ;
And soon a fellow-lodger in the house,
Monsieur Ulysse Muhlhausen, young and smart,
Tailor by trade, perceived his housemate's youth,
Smartness, and beauty over and above.
Courtship was brief, and marriage followed quick,
And quicker—impecuniosity.
The young pair quitted Paris to reside
At London : which repaid the compliment
But scurvily, since not a whit the more
Trade prospered by the Thames than by the Seine.
Failing all other, as a last resource,
“ He would have trafficked in his wife,”—she said.
If for that cause they quarrelled, 't was, I fear,
Rather from reclamation of her rights
To wifely independence, than as wronged

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Otherwise by the course of life proposed :
 Since, on escape to Paris back again
 From horror and the husband,—ill-exchanged
 For safe maternal home recovered thus,—
 I find her domiciled and dominant 1685
 In that apartment, Coliseum Street,
 Where all the splendid magic met and mazed
 Monsieur Léonce Miranda's venturous eye.
 Only, the same was furnished at the cost
 Of someone notable in days long since, 1690
 Carlino Centofanti : he it was
 Found entertaining unawares—if not
 An angel, yet a youth in search of one.
 Why this revelation after reticence ?
 Wherefore, beginning "Millefleurs," end at all 1695
 Steiner, Muhlhausen, and the ugly rest ?
 Because the unsocial purse-comptrolling wight,
 Carlino Centofanti,—made aware
 By misadventure that his bounty, crumbs
 From table, comforted a visitant,— 1700
 Took churlish leave, and left, too, debts to pay.
 Loaded with debts, the lady needs must bring
 Her soul to bear assistance from a friend
 Beside that paltry ring, three Louis'-worth ;
 And therefore might the little circumstance 1705
 That Monsieur Léonce had the rummaging
 Of old Papa's shop in the Place Vendôme
 Pass, perhaps, not so unobservably.

Frail shadow of a woman in the flesh,
 These very eyes of mine saw yesterday, 1710
 Would I re-tell this story of your woes,
 Would I have heart to do you detriment
 By pinning all this shame and sorrow plain
 To that poor *chignon*,—staying with me still,
 Though form and face have well-nigh faded now,— 1715

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

But that men read it, rough in brutal print,
As two years since some functionary's voice
Rattled all this—and more by very much—
Into the ear of vulgar Court and crowd?
Whence, by reverberation, rumblings grew 1720
To what had proved a week-long roar in France,
Had not the dreadful cannonry drowned all.
Was, now, the answer of your advocate
More than just this? “The shame fell long ago,
The sorrow keeps increasing : God forbid 1725
We judge man by the faults of youth in age !”
Permit me the expression of a hope
Your youth proceeded like your avenue,
Stepping by bush, and tree, and taller tree,
Until, columnar, at the house they end. 1730
So might your creeping youth columnar rise
And reach, by year and year, symmetrical,
To where all shade stops short, shade's service done.
Bushes on either side, and boughs above,
Darken, deform the path else sun would streak ; 1735
And, cornered half-way somewhere, I suspect
Stagnation and a horse-pond : hurry past !
For here 's the house, the happy half-and-half
Existence—such as stands for happiness
True and entire, howe'er the squeamish talk ! 1740
Twenty years long, you may have loved this man ;
He must have loved you ; that 's a pleasant life,
Whatever was your right to lead the same.
The white domestic pigeon pairs secure,
Nay, does mere duty by bestowing egg 1745
In authorized compartment, warm and safe,
Boarding about, and gilded spire above,
Hoisted on pole, to dogs' and cats' despair !
But I have spied a veriest trap of twigs
On tree-top, every straw a thievery, 1750
Where the wild dove—despite the fowler's snare,

OR TURF AND TOWERS

The sportsman's shot, the urchin's stone,—crooned
gay,
And solely gave her heart to what she hatched,
Nor minded a malignant world below.
I throw first stone forsooth? 'T is mere assault 1755
Of playful sugarplum against your cheek,
Which, if it makes cheek tingle, wipes off rouge!
You, my worst woman? Ah, that touches pride,
Puts on his mettle the exhibitor
Of Night-caps, if you taunt him "This, no doubt,— 1760
Now we have got to Female-garniture,—
Crowns your collection, Reddest of the row!"
O unimaginative ignorance
Of what dye's depth keeps best apart from worst
In womankind!—how heaven's own pure may seem 1765
To blush aurorally beside such blanched
Divineness as the women-wreaths named White:
While hell, eruptive and fuliginous,
Sickens to very pallor as I point
Her place to a Red clout called woman too! 1770
Hail, heads that ever had such glory once
Touch you a moment, like God's cloven tongues
Of fire! your lambent aureoles lost may leave
You marked yet, dear beyond true diadems:
And hold, each foot, nor spurn, to man's disgrace, 1775
What other twist of fetid rag may fall!
Let slink into the sewer the cupping-cloth!

Lucie, much solaced, I re-finger you,
The medium article; if ruddy-marked
With iron-mould, your cambric,—clean at least 1780
From poison-speck of rot and purulence.
Lucie Muhlhausen said—"Such thing am I:
Love me, or love me not!" Miranda said
"I do love, more than ever, most for this."
The revelation of the very truth 1785

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Proved the concluding necessary shake
Which bids the tardy mixture crystallize
Or else stay ever liquid : shoot up shaft,
Durably diamond, or evaporate—
Sluggish solution through a minute's slip. 1790
Monsieur Léonce Miranda took his soul
In both his hands, as if it were a vase,
To see what came of the convulsion there,
And found, amid subsidence, love new-born
So sparkingly resplendent, old was new. 1795
“ Whatever be my lady's present, past,
Or future, this is certain of my soul,
I love her : in despite of all I know,
Defiance of the much I have to fear,
I venture happiness on what I hope, 1800
And love her from this day for evermore :
No prejudice to old profound respect
For certain Powers ! I trust they bear in mind
A most peculiar case, and straighten out
What 's crooked there, before we close accounts. 1805
Renounce the world for them—some day I will :
Meantime, to me let her become the world ! ”

Thus mutely might our friend soliloquize
Over the tradesmen's bills, his Clara's gift—
In the apartment, Coliseum Street, 1810
Carlino Centofanti's legacy,
Provided rent and taxes were discharged—
In face of Steiner now, De Millefleurs once,
The tailor's wife and runaway confessed.

On such a lady if election light, 1815
(According to a social prejudice)
If henceforth “ all the world ” she constitute
For any lover,—needs must he renounce
Our world in ordinary, walked about

OR TURF AND TOWERS

By couples loving as its laws prescribe,— 1820
Renunciation sometimes difficult.
But, in this instance, time and place and thing
Combined to simplify experiment,
And make Miranda, in the current phrase,
Master the situation passably. 1825

For first facility, his brother died—
Who was, I should have told you, confidant,
Adviser, referee and substitute,
All from a distance : but I knew how soon
This younger brother, lost in Portugal, 1830
Had to depart and leave our friend at large.
Cut off abruptly from companionship
With brother-soul of bulk about as big,
(Obvious recipient—by intelligence
And sympathy, poor little pair of souls— 1835
Of much affection and some foolishness)
Monsieur Léonce Miranda, meant to lean
By nature, needs must shift the leaning-place
To his love's bosom from his brother's neck,
Or fall flat unrelieved of freight sublime. 1840

Next died the lord of the Aladdin's cave,
Master o' the mint and keeper of the keys
Of chests chokeful with gold and silver changed
By Art to forms where wealth forgot itself,
And caskets where reposed each pullet-egg 1845
Of diamond, slipping flame from fifty slants.
In short, the father of the family
Took his departure also from our scene,
Leaving a fat succession to his heir
Monsieur Léonce Miranda,—“fortunate 1850
If ever man was, in a father's death,”
(So commented the world,—not he, too kind,
Could that be, rather than scarce kind enough)

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Indisputably fortunate so far,
That little of incumbrance in his path, 1855
Which money kicks aside, would lie there long.

And finally, a rough but wholesome shock,
An accident which comes to kill or cure,
A jerk which mends a dislocated joint !
Such happy chance, at cost of twinge, no doubt, 1860
Into the socket back again put truth,
And stopped the limb from longer dragging lie.
For love suggested " Better shamle on,
And bear your lameness with what grace you may!"
And but for this rude wholesome accident, 1865
Continuance of disguise and subterfuge,
Retention of first falsehood as to name
And nature in the lady, might have proved
Too necessary for abandonment.
Monsieur Léonce Miranda probably 1870
Had else been loath to cast the mask aside,
So politic, so self-preservative,
Therefore so pardonable—though so wrong !
For see the bugbear in the background ! Breathe
But ugly name, and wind is sure to waft 1875
The husband news of the wife's whereabouts :
From where he lies perdue in London town,
Forth steps the needy tailor on the stage,
Deity-like from dusk machine of fog,
And claims his consort, or his consort's worth 1880
In rubies which her price is far above.
Hard to propitiate, harder to oppose,—
Who but the man's self came to banish fear,
A pleasant apparition, such as shocks
A moment, tells a tale, then goes for good ! 1885

Monsieur Ulysse Muhlhausen proved no less
Nor more than "Gustave," lodging opposite

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Monsieur Léonce Miranda's diamond-cave
And ruby-mine, and lacking little thence
Save that its gnome would keep the captive safe, 1890
Never return his Clara to his arms.
For why? He was become the man in vogue,
The indispensable to who went clothed
Nor cared encounter Paris-fashion's blame,—
Such miracle could London absence work. 1895
Rolling in riches—so translate “the vogue”—
Rather his object was to keep off claw
Should griffin scent the gold, should wife lay claim
To lawful portion at a future day,
Than tempt his partner from her private spoils. 1900
Best forage each for each, nor coupled hunt!

Pursuantly, one morning,—knock at door
With knuckle, dry authoritative cough,
And easy stamp of foot, broke startlingly
On household slumber, Coliseum Street : 1905
“Admittance in the name of Law!” In marched
The Commissary and subordinate.
One glance sufficed them. “A marital pair :
We certify, and bid good morning, sir !
Madame, a thousand pardons !” Whereupon 1910
Monsieur Ulysse Muhlhausen, otherwise
Called “Gustave” for conveniency of trade,
Deposing in due form complaint of wrong,
Made his demand of remedy—divorce
From bed, board, share of name, and part in goods. 1915
Monsieur Léonce Miranda owned his fault,
Protested his pure ignorance, from first
To last, of rights infringed in “Gustave's” case :
Submitted him to judgment. Law decreed
“Body and goods be henceforth separate !” 1920
And thereupon each party took its way,
This right, this left, rejoicing, to abide

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Estranged yet amicable, opposites
In life as in respective dwelling-place.
Still does one read on his establishment
Huge-lettered "Gustave,"—gold out-glittering 1925
"Miranda, goldsmith," just across the street—
"A first-rate hand at riding-habits"—say
The instructed—"special cut of chamber-robcs."

Thus by a rude in seeming—rightlier judged 1930
Beneficent surprise, publicity
Stopped further fear and trembling, and what tale
Cowardice thinks a covert : one bold splash
Into the mid-shame, and the shiver ends,
Though cramp and drowning may begin perhaps. 1935

To cite just one more point which crowned success:
Madame, Miranda's mother, most of all
An obstacle to his projected life
In licence, as a daughter of the Church,
Duteous, exemplary, severe by right— 1940
Moreover one most thoroughly beloved
Without a rival till the other sort
Possessed her son,—first storm of anger spent,
She seemed, though grumblingly and grudgingly,
To let be what needs must be, acquiesce. 1945
"With Heaven—accommodation possible!"
Saint Sganarelle had preached with such effect,
She saw now mitigating circumstance.
"The erring one was most unfortunate,
No question : but worse Magdalens repent. 1950
Were Clara free, did only Law allow,
What fitter choice in marriage could have made
Léonce or anybody?" 'T is alleged
And evidenced, I find, by advocate
"Never did she consider such a tie 1955
As baleful, springe to snap whate'er the cost."

OR TURF AND TOWERS

And when the couple were in safety once
At Clairvaux, motherly, considerate,
She shrank not from advice. "Since safe you be,
Safely abide ! for winter, I know well, 1960
Is troublesome in a cold country-house.
I recommend the south room, that we styled,
Your sire and I, the winter-chamber."

Chance
Or purpose,—who can read the mystery?—
Combined, I say, to bid "Entrench yourself, 1965
Monsieur Léonce Miranda, on this turf,
About this flower, so firmly that, as tent
Rises on every side around you both,
The question shall become,—Which arrogates
Stability, this tent or those far towers? 1970
May not the temporary structure suit
The stable circuit, co-exist in peace?—
Always until the proper time, no fear !
'Lay flat your tent !' is easier said than done."

So, with the best of auspices, betook 1975
Themselves Léonce Miranda and his bride—
Provisionary—to their Clairvaux house,
Never to leave it—till the proper time.

I told you what was Clairvaux-Priory
Ere the improper time : an old demesne 1980
With memories,—relic half, and ruin whole,—
The very place, then, to repair the wits
Worn out with Paris-traffic, when its lord,
Miranda's father, took his month of ease
Purchased by industry. What contrast here ! 1985
Repose, and solitude, and healthy ways.
That ticking at the back of head, he took
For motion of an inmate, stopped at once,

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Proved nothing but the pavement's rattle left
Behind at Paris : here was holiday.
Welcome the quaint succeeding to the spruce, 1990
The large and lumbering and—might he breathe
In whisper to his own ear—dignified
And gentry-fashioned old-style haunts of sleep !
Palatial gloomy chambers for parade, 1995
And passage-lengths of lost significance,
Never constructed as receptacle,
At his odd hours, for him their actual lord
By dint of diamond-dealing, goldsmithry.
Therefore Miranda's father chopped and changed 2000
Nor roof-tile nor yet floor-brick, undismayed
By rains a-top or rats at bottom there.
Such contrast is so piquant for a month !
But now arrived quite other occupants
Whose cry was "Permanency,—life and death 2005
Here, here, not elsewhere, change is all we dread!"
Their dwelling-place must be adapted, then,
To inmates, no mere truants from the town,
No temporary sojourners, forsooth,
At Clairvaux : change it into Paradise ! 2010

Fair friend,—who listen and let talk, alas !—
You would, in even such a state of things,
Pronounce,—or am I wrong?—for bidding stay
The old-world inconvenience, fresh as found.
All folk of individuality 2015
Prefer to be reminded now and then,
Though at the cost of vulgar cosiness,
That the shell-outside only harbours man
The vital and progressive, meant to build,
When build he may, with quite a difference, 2020
Some time, in that far land we dream about,
Where every man is his own architect.
But then the couple here in question, each

OR TURF AND TOWERS

At one in project for a happy life,
 Were by no acceptance of the word 2025
 So individual that they must aspire
 To architecture all-appropriate
 And, therefore, in this world impossible :
 They needed house to suit the circumstance,
 Proprietors, not tenants for a term. 2030
 Despite a certain marking, here and there,
 Of fleecy black or white distinguishment,
 These vulgar sheep wore the flock's uniform.
They love the country, *they* renounce the town ?
 They gave a kick, as our Italians say, 2035
 To Paris ere it turned and kicked themselves !
 Acquaintances might prove too hard to seek,
 Or the reverse of hard to find, perchance,
 Since Monsieur Gustave's apparition there.
 And let me call remark upon the list 2040
 Of notabilities invoked, in Court
 At Vire, to witness, by their phrases culled
 From correspondence, what was the esteem
 Of those we pay respect to, for "the pair
 Whereof they knew the inner life," 't is said. 2045
 Three, and three only, answered the appeal.
 First, Monsieur Vaillant, music-publisher,
 "Begs Madame will accept civilities."
 Next, Alexandre Dumas,—sire, not son,—
 "Sends compliments to Madame and to you." 2050
 And last—but now prepare for England's voice !
 I will not mar nor make—here's word for word—
 "A rich proprietor of Paris, he
 To whom belonged that beauteous *Bagatelle*
 Close to the wood of Boulogne, Hertford hight, 2055
 Assures of homages and compliments
 Affectionate"—not now Miranda but
 "Madame Muhlhausen." (Was this friend, the
 Duke

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Redoubtable in rivalry before ?)
Such was the evidence when evidence 2060
Was wanted, then if ever, to the worth
Whereat acquaintances in Paris prized
Monsieur Léonce Miranda's household charm.
No wonder, then, his impulse was to live,
In Norman solitude, the Paris life : 2065
Surround himself with Art transported thence,
And nature like those famed Elysian Fields :
Then, warm up the right colour out of both,
By Boulevard friendships tempted to come taste
How Paris lived again in little there. 2070

Monsieur Léonce Miranda practised Art.
Do let a man for once live as man likes !
Politics? Spend your life, to spare the world's :
Improve each unit by some particle
Of joy the more, deteriorate the orb 2075
Entire, your own : poor profit, dismal loss !
Write books, paint pictures, or make music—since
Your nature leans to such life-exercise !
Ay, but such exercise begins too soon,
Concludes too late, demands life whole and sole, 2080
Artistry being battle with the age
It lives in ! Half life,—silence, while you learn
What has been done ; the other half,—attempt
At speech, amid world's wail of wonderment—
“Here's something done was never done before!” 2085
To be the very breath that moves the age
Means not to have breath drive you bubble-like
Before it—but yourself to blow : that's strain ;
Strain's worry through the life-time, till there's
peace ;
We know where peace expects the artist-soul. 2090

Monsieur Léonce Miranda knew as much.
Therefore in Art he nowise cared to be

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Creative ; but creation, that had birth
 In storminess long years before was born
 Monsieur Léonce Miranda,—Art, enjoyed 2095
 Like fleshly objects of the chace that tempt
 In cookery, not in capture—these might feast
 The dilettante, furnish tavern-fare
 Open to all with purses open too.
 To sit free and take tribute *seigneur*-like— 2100
 Now, not too lavish of acknowledgment,
 Now, self-indulgently profuse of pay,
 Always Art's *seigneur*, not Art's serving-man
 Whate'er the style and title and degree,—
 That is the quiet life and easy death 2105
 Monsieur Léonce Miranda would approve
 Wholly—provided (back I go again
 To the first simile) that while glasses clink,
 And viands steam, and banqueting laughs high,
 All that 's outside the temporary tent, 2110
 The dim grim outline of the circuit-wall,
 Forgets to menace “Soon or late will drop
 Pavilion, soon or late you needs must march,
 And laggards will be sorry they were slack!
 Always—unless excuse sound plausible!” 2115

Monsieur Léonce Miranda knew as much :
 Whence his determination just to paint
 So creditably as might help the eye
 To comprehend how painter's eye grew dim
 Ere it produced L'Ingegno's piece of work— 2120
 So to become musician that his ear
 Should judge, by its own tickling and turmoil,
 Who made the Solemn Mass might well die deaf—
 So cultivate a literary knack
 That, by experience how it wiles the time, 2125
 He might imagine how a poet, rapt
 In rhyming wholly, grew so poor at last

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

By carelessness about his banker's-book,
That the Sieur Boileau (to provoke our smile)
Began abruptly,—when he paid devoir 2130
To Louis Quatorze as he dined in state,—
“Sire, send a drop of broth to Pierre Corneille
Now dying and in want of sustenance !”
—I say, these half-hour playings at life's toil,
Diversified by billiards, riding, sport— 2135
With now and then a visitor—Dumas,
Hertford—to check no aspiration's flight—
While Clara, like a diamond in the dark,
Should extract shining from what else were shade,
And multiply chance rays a million-fold,— 2140
How could he doubt that all offence outside,—
Wrong to the towers, which, pillowed on the turf,
He thus shut eyes to,—were as good as gone?

So, down went Clairvaux-Priory to dust,
And up there rose, in lieu, yon structure gay 2145
Above the Norman ghosts : and where the stretch
Of barren country girdled house about,
Behold the Park, the English preference !
Thus made undoubtedly a desert smile
Monsieur Léonce Miranda.

Ay, but she ? 2150

One should not so merge soul in soul, you think ?
And I think : only, let us wait, nor want
Two things at once—her turn will come in time.
A cork-float danced upon the tide, we saw,
This morning, blinding-bright with briny dew : 2155
There was no disengaging soaked from sound,
Earth-product from the sister-element.
But when we turn, the tide will turn, I think,
And bare on beach will lie exposed the buoy :
A very proper time to try, with foot 2160
And even finger, which was buoying wave,

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Which merely buoyant substance,—power to lift,
And power to be sent skyward passively.
Meanwhile, no separation of the pair !

III

And so slept pleasantly away five years 2165
Of Paradisiac dream ; till, as there flit
Premonitory symptoms, pricks of pain,
Because the dreamer has to start awake
And find disease dwelt active all the while
In head or stomach through his night-long sleep,— 2170
So happened here disturbance to content.

Monsieur Léonce Miranda's last of cares,
Ere he composed himself, had been to make
Provision that, while sleeping safe he lay,
Somebody else should, dragon-like, let fall 2175
Never a lid, coiled round the apple-stem,
But watch the precious fruitage. Somebody
Kept shop, in short, played Paris-substitute.
Himself, shrewd, well-trained, early-exercised,
Could take in, at an eye-glance, luck or loss— 2180
Know commerce throve, though lazily uplift
On elbow merely : leave his bed, forsooth ?
Such active service was the substitute's.
But one October morning, at first drop
Of applied gold, first summons to be grave 2185
Because rough Autumn's play turns earnest now,
Monsieur Léonce Miranda was required
In Paris to take counsel, face to face,
With Madame-mother : and be rated, too,
Roundly at certain items of expense 2190
Whereat the government provisional,
The Paris substitute and shopkeeper,
Shook head, and talked of funds inadequate :
Oh, in the long run,—not if remedy

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Occurred betimes ! Else,—tap the generous bole 2195
Too near the quick,—it withers to the root—
Leafy, prolific, golden apple-tree,
“Miranda,” sturdy in the Place Vendôme !

“What is this reckless life you lead ?” began
Her greeting she whom most he feared and loved, 2200
Madame Miranda. “Luxury, extravagance
Sardanapalus’ self might emulate,—
Did your good father’s money go for this ?
Where are the fruits of education, where
The morals which at first distinguished you, 2205
The faith which promised to adorn your age ?
And why such wastefulness outbreaking now,
When heretofore you loved economy ?
Explain this pulling-down and building-up
Poor Clairvaux, which your father bought because 2210
Clairvaux he found it, and so left to you,
Not a gilt-gingerbread big baby-house !
True, we could somehow shake head and shut eye
To what was past prevention on our part—
This reprehensible illicit bond : 2215
We, in a manner, winking, watched consort
Our modest well-conducted pious son
With Dalilah : we thought the smoking flax
Would smoulder soon away and end in snuff.
Is spark to strengthen, prove consuming fire ? 2220
No lawful family calls Clairvaux ‘home’—
Why play that fool of Scripture whom the voice
Admonished ‘Whose to-night shall be those things
Provided for thy morning jollity ?’
To take one specimen of pure caprice 2225
Out of the heap conspicuous in the plan,—
Puzzle of change, I call it,—titled big
‘Clairvaux Restored :’ what means this Belvedere ?
This Tower, stuck like a fool’s-cap on the roof—

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Do you intend to soar to heaven from thence ? 2230
Tower, truly ! Better had you planted turf—
More fitly would you dig yourself a hole
Beneath it for the final journey's help !
O we poor parents—could we prophesy ! ”
Léonce was found affectionate enough 2235
To man, to woman, child, bird, beast, alike ;
But all affection, all one fire of heart
Flaming toward Madame-mother. Had she posed
The question plainly at the outset “ Choose !
Cut clean in half your all-the-world of love, 2240
The mother and the mistress : then resolve,
Take me or take her, throw away the one ! ”—
He might have made the choice and marred my
tale.

But, much I apprehend, the problem put
Was “ Keep both halves, yet do no detriment 2245
To either ! Prize each opposite in turn ! ”
Hence, while he prized at worth the Clairvaux-life
With all its tolerated naughtiness,
He, visiting in fancy Quai Rousseau,
Saw, cornered in the cosiest nook of all 2250
That range of rooms through number Thirty-three,
The lady-mother bent o'er her *béziqne* ;
While Monsieur Curé This, and Sister That—
Superior of no matter what good House—
Did duty for Duke Hertford and Dumas, 2255
Nay—at his mother's age—for Clara's self.
At Quai Rousseau, things comfortable thus,
Why should poor Clairvaux prove so troublesome ?
She played at cards, he built a Belvedere.
But here 's the difference : she had reached the
Towers 2260
And there took pastime : he was still on Turf—
Though fully minded that, when once he marched,
No sportive fancy should distract him more.

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

In brief, the man was angry with himself,
With her, with all the world and much beside : 2265
And so the unseemly words were interchanged
Which crystallize what else evaporates,
And make mere misty petulance grow hard
And sharp inside each softness, heart and soul.
Monsieur Léonce Miranda flung at last 2270
Out of doors, fever-flushed : and there the Seine
Rolled at his feet, obsequious remedy
For fever, in a cold Autumnal flow.
“Go and be rid of memory in a bath !”
Craftily whispered Who besets the ear 2275
On such occasions.

Done as soon as dreamed.
Back shivers poor Léonce to bed—where else ?
And there he lies a month 'twixt life and death,
Raving. “Remorse of conscience !” friends opine.
“Sirs, it may partly prove so,” represents 2280
Beaumont—(the family physician, he
Whom last year's Commune murdered, do you
mind ?)
Beaumont reports “There is some active cause,
More than mere pungency of quarrel past,—
Cause that keeps adding other food to fire. 2285
I hear the words and know the signs, I say !
Dear Madame, you have read the Book of Saints,
How Antony was tempted ? As for me,
Poor heathen, 't is by pictures I am taught.
I say then, I see standing here,—between 2290
Me and my patient, and that crucifix
You very properly would interpose,—
A certain woman-shape, one white appeal
'Will you leave me, then, me, me, me for her ?'
Since cold Seine could not quench this flame, since
flare 2295

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Of fever does not redden it away,—
Be rational, indulgent, mute—should chance
Come to the rescue—Providence, I mean—
The while I blister and phlebotomize ! ”

Well, somehow rescued by whatever power, 2300
At month's end, back again conveyed himself
Monsieur Léonce Miranda, worn to rags,
Nay, tinder : stuff irreparably spoiled,
Though kindly hand should stitch and patch its
best.

Clairvaux in Autumn is restorative. 2305
A friend stitched on, patched ever. All the
same,

Clairvaux looked greyer than a month ago.
Unglossed was shrubbery, unglorified
Each copse, so wealthy once ; the garden-plots,
The orchard-walks showed dearth and dreari-
ness. 2310

The sea lay out at distance crammed by cloud
Into a leaden wedge ; and sorrowful
Sulked field and pasture with persistent rain.
Nobody came so far from Paris now :
Friends did their duty by an invalid 2315
Whose convalescence claimed entire repose.
Only a single ministrant was staunch
At quiet reparation of the stuff—
Monsieur Léonce Miranda, worn to rags :
But she was Clara and the world beside. 2320

Another month, the year packed up his plagues
And sullenly departed, pedlar-like,
As apprehensive old-world ware might show
To disadvantage when the new-comer,
Merchant of novelties, young 'Sixty-eight, 2325
With brand-new bargains, whistled o'er the lea.

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Things brightened somewhat o'er the Christmas
hearth,

As Clara plied assiduously her task.

“Words are but words and wind. Why let the wind
Sing in your ear, bite, sounding, to your brain? 2330

Old folk and young folk, still at odds, of course!

Age quarrels because spring puts forth a leaf

While winter has a mind that boughs stay bare;

Or rather—worse than quarrel—age describes

Propriety in preaching life to death. 2335

‘Enjoy nor youth, nor Clairvaux, nor poor me?’

Dear Madame, you enjoy your age, 't is thought!

Your number Thirty-three on Quai Rousseau

Cost fifty times the price of Clairvaux, tipped

Even with our prodigious Belvedere; 2340

You entertain the Curé,—we, Dumas:

We play charades, while you prefer *bézique*:

Do lead your own life and let ours alone!

Cross Old Year shall have done his worst, my
friend!

Here comes gay New Year with a gift, no doubt. 2345

Look up and let in light that longs to shine—

One flash of light, and where will darkness hide?

Your cold makes me too cold, love! Keep me
warm!”

Whereat Léonce Miranda raised his head

From his two white thin hands, and forced a smile, 2350

And spoke: “I do look up, and see your light

Above me! Let New Year contribute warmth—

I shall refuse no fuel that may blaze.”

Nor did he. Three days after, just a spark

From Paris, answered by a snap at Caen 2355

Or whither reached the telegraphic wire:

“Quickly to Paris! On arrival, learn

Why you are wanted!” Curt and critical!

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Off starts Léonce, one fear from head to foot ;
Caen, Rouen, Paris, as the railway helps ; 2360
Then come the Quai and Number Thirty-three.
“What is the matter, concierge ?”—a grimace !
He mounts the staircase, makes for the main seat
Of dreadful mystery which draws him there—
Bursts in upon a bedroom known too well— 2365
There lies all left now of the mother once.
Tapers define the stretch of rigid white,
Nor want there ghastly velvets of the grave.
A blackness sits on either side at watch,
Sisters, good souls but frightful all the same, 2370
Silent : a priest is spokesman for his corpse.
“Dead, through Léonce Miranda ! stricken down
Without a minute’s warning, yesterday !
What did she say to you, and you to her,
Two months ago ? This is the consequence ! 2375
The doctors have their name for the disease ;
I, you, and God say—heart-break, nothing more !”
Monsieur Léonce Miranda, like a stone
Fell at the bedfoot and found respite so,
While the priest went to tell the company. 2380
What follows you are free to disbelieve.
It may be true or false that this good priest
Had taken his instructions,—who shall blame ?—
From quite another quarter than, perchance,
Monsieur Léonce Miranda might suppose 2385
Would offer solace in such pressing need.
All he remembered of his kith and kin
Was they were worthily his substitutes
In commerce, did their work and drew their pay.
But *they* remembered, in addition, this— 2390
They fairly might expect inheritance,
As nearest kin, called Family by law
And gospel both. Now, since Miranda’s life
Showed nothing like abatement of distaste

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

For conjugality, but preference
Continued and confirmed of that smooth chain 2395
Which slips and leaves no knot behind, no heir—
Presumption was, the man, become mature,
Would at a calculable day discard
His old and outworn . . . what we blush to name, 2400
And make society the just amends ;
Scarce by a new attachment—Heaven forbid !
Still less by lawful marriage : that 's reserved
For those who make a proper choice at first—
Not try both courses and would grasp in age 2405
The very treasure youth preferred to spurn.
No ! putting decently such thought aside,
The penitent must rather give his powers
To such a reparation of the past
As, edifying kindred, makes them rich. 2410
Now, how would it enrich prospectively
The Cousins, if he lavished such expense
On Clairvaux ?—pretty as a toy, but then
As toy, so much productive and no more !
If all the outcome of the goldsmith's shop 2415
Went to gild Clairvaux, where remain the funds
For Cousinry to spread out lap and take ?
This must be thought of and provided for.
I give it you as mere conjecture, mind !
To help explain the wholesome unannounced 2420
Intelligence, the shock that startled guilt,
The scenic show, much yellow, black and white
By taper-shine, the nuns—portentous pair,
And, more than all, the priest's admonishment—
“ No flattery of self ! You murdered her ! 2425
The grey lips, silent now, reprove by mine.
You wasted all your living, rioted
In harlotry—she warned and I repeat !
No warning had she, for she needed none :
If this should be the last yourself receive ? ” 2430

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Done for the best, no doubt, though clumsily,—
Such, and so startling, the reception here,
You hardly wonder if down fell at once
The tawdry tent, pictorial, musical,
Poetical, besprent with hearts and darts ; 2435
Its cobweb-work, betinseled stitchery,
Lay dust about our sleeper on the turf,
And showed the outer towers distinct and dread.

Senseless he fell, and long he lay, and much
Seemed salutary in his punishment 2440
To planners and performers of the piece.
When pain ends, pardon prompt may operate.
There was a good attendance close at hand,
Waiting the issue in the great saloon,
Cousins with consolation and advice. 2445

All things thus happily performed to point,
No wonder at success commensurate.
Once swooning stopped, once anguish subsequent
Raved out,—a sudden resolution chilled
His blood and changed his swimming eyes to stone, 2450
As the poor fellow raised himself upright,
Collected strength, looked, once for all, his look,
Then, turning, put officious help aside
And passed from out the chamber. “For affairs!”
So he announced himself to the saloon : 2455
“We owe a duty to the living too!”—
Monsieur Léonce Miranda tried to smile.
How did the hearts of Cousinry rejoice
At their stray sheep returning thus to fold,
As, with a dignity, precision, sense, 2460
All unsuspected in the man before,
Monsieur Léonce Miranda made minute
Detail of his intended scheme of life
Thenceforward and for ever. “Vanity

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Was ended : its redemption must begin—
And, certain, would continue ; but since life
Was awfully uncertain—witness here !—
Behoved him lose no moment but discharge
Immediate burthen of the world's affairs
On backs that kindly volunteered to crouch.
Cousins, with easier conscience, blamelessly
Might carry on the goldsmith's trade, in brief,
Uninterfered with by its lord who late
Was used to supervise and take due tithe.
A stipend now sufficed his natural need :
Themselves should fix what sum allows man live.
But half a dozen words concisely plain
Might, first of all, make sure that, on demise,
Monsieur Léonce Miranda's property
Passed by bequeathment, every particle,
To the right heirs, the cousins of his heart.
As for that woman—they would understand !
This was a step must take her by surprise.
It were too cruel did he snatch away
Decent subsistence. She was young, and fair,
And . . . and attractive ! Means must be supplied
To save her from herself, and from the world,
And . . . from anxieties might haunt him else
When he were fain have other thoughts in mind."

It was a sight to melt a stone, that thaw
Of rigid disapproval into dew
Of sympathy, as each extended palm
Of cousin hasted to enclose those five
Cold fingers, tendered so mistrustfully,
Despairingly of condonation now !
You would have thought,—at every fervent shake,
In reassurance of those timid tips,—
The penitent had squeezed, considerate,

OR TURF AND TOWERS

By way of fee into physician's hand
For physicking his soul, some diamond knob. 2500

And now let pass a week. Once more behold
The same assemblage in the same saloon,
Waiting the entry of protagonist
Monsieur Léonce Miranda. "Just a week
Since the death-day,—was ever man transformed 2505
Like this man?" questioned cousin of his mate.
Last seal to the repentance had been set
Three days before, at Sceaux in neighbourhood
Of Paris, where they laid with funeral pomp
Mother by father. Let me spare the rest : 2510
How the poor fellow, in his misery,
Buried hot face and bosom, where heaped snow
Offered assistance, at the grave's black edge,
And there lay, till uprooted by main force
From where he prayed to grow and ne'er again 2515
Walk earth unworthily as heretofore.

It is not with impunity priests teach
The doctrine he was dosed with from his youth—
"Pain to the body—profit to the soul ;
Corporeal pleasure—so much woe to pay 2520
When disembodied spirit gives account."
However, woe had done its worst, this time.
Three days allow subsidence of much grief.
Already, regular and equable,
Forward went purpose to effect. At once 2525
The testament was written, signed and sealed.
Disposure of the commerce—that took time,
And would not suffer by a week's delay ;
But the immediate, the imperious need,
The call demanding of the Cousinry 2530
Co-operation, what convened them thus,
Was—how and when should deputation march
To Coliseum Street, the old abode

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Of wickedness, and there acquaint—oh, shame !
Her, its old inmate, who had followed up
And lay in wait in the old haunt for prey— 2535
That they had rescued, they possessed Léonce,
Whose loathing at recapture equalled theirs—
Upbraid that sinner with her sinfulness,
Impart the fellow-sinner's firm resolve 2540
Never to set eyes on her face again :
Then, after stipulations strict but just,
Hand her the first instalment,—moderate
Enough, no question,—of her salary :
Admonish for the future, and so end.— 2545
All which good purposes, decided on
Sufficiently, were waiting full effect
When presently the culprit should appear.

Somehow appearance was delayed too long ;
Chatting and chirping sunk unconsciously 2550
To silence, nay, uneasiness, at length
Alarm, till—anything for certitude !—
A peeper was commissioned to explore,
At keyhole, what the laggard's task might be—
What caused so palpable a disrespect ! 2555

Back came the tiptoe cousin from his quest.
“ Monsieur Léonce was busy,” he believed,
“ Contemplating—those love-letters, perhaps,
He always carried, as if precious stones,
About with him. He read, one after one, 2560
Some sort of letters. But his back was turned.
The empty coffer open at his side,
He leant on elbow by the mantelpiece
Before the hearth-fire ; big and blazing too.”

“ Better he shovelled them all in at once,
And burned the rubbish ! ” was a cousin's quip, 2565

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Warming his own hands at the fire the while.
I told you, snow had fallen outside, I think.

When suddenly a cry, a host of cries,
Screams, hubbub and confusion thrilled the room. 2570
All by a common impulse rushed thence, reached
The late death-chamber, tricked with trappings
still,
Skulls, cross-bones, and such moral broidery.
Madame Muhlhausen might have played the witch,
Dropped down the chimney and appalled Léonce 2575
By some proposal "Parting touch of hand!"
If she but touched his foolish hand, you know!!

Something had happened quite contrariwise.
Monsieur Léonce Miranda, one by one,
Had read the letters and the love they held, 2580
And, that task finished, had required his soul
To answer frankly what the prospect seemed
Of his own love's departure—pledged to part!
Then, answer being unmistakable,
He had replaced the letters quietly, 2585
Shut coffer, and so, grasping either side
By its convenient handle, plunged the whole—
Letters and coffer and both hands to boot,
Into the burning grate and held them there.
"Burn, burn and purify my past!" said he, 2590
Calmly, as if he felt no pain at all.

In vain they pulled him from the torture-place :
The strong man, with the soul of tenfold strength,
Broke from their clutch: and there again smiled he,
The miserable hands re-bathed in fire— 2595
Constant to that ejaculation "Burn,
Burn, purify!" And when, combining force,
They fairly dragged the victim out of reach
Of further harm, he had no hands to hurt—

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Two horrible remains of right and left, 2600
"Whereof the bones, phalanges formerly,
Carbonized, were still crackling with the flame,"
Said Beaumont. And he fought them all the while:
"Why am I hindered when I would be pure?
Why leave the sacrifice still incomplete?" 2605
She holds me, I must have more hands to burn!"
They were the stronger, though, and bound him
fast.

Beaumont was in attendance presently.
"What did I tell you? Preachment to the deaf!
I wish he had been deafer when they preached, 2610
Those priests! But wait till next Republic comes!"

As for Léonce, a single sentiment
Possessed his soul and occupied his tongue—
Absolute satisfaction at the deed.
Never he varied, 't is observable, 2615
Nor in the stage of agonies (which proved
Absent without leave,—science seemed to think)
Nor yet in those three months' febricity
Which followed,—never did he vary tale—
Remaining happy beyond utterance. 2620
"Ineffable beatitude"—I quote
The words, I cannot give the smile—"such bliss
Abolished pain! Pain might or might not be:
He felt in heaven, where flesh desists to fret.
Purified now and henceforth, all the past 2625
Reduced to ashes with the flesh defiled!
Why all those anxious faces round his bed?
What was to pity in their patient, pray,
When doctor came and went, and Cousins watched?
—Kindness, but in pure waste!" he said and smiled. 2630
And if a trouble would at times disturb
The ambrosial mood, it came from other source
Than the corporeal transitory pang.

OR TURF AND TOWERS

“If sacrifice be incomplete!” cried he—
“If ashes have not sunk reduced to dust, 2635
To nullity! If atoms coalesce
Till something grow, grow, get to be a shape
I hate, I hoped to burn away from me!
She is my body, she and I are one,
Yet, all the same, there, there at bed-foot stands 2640
The woman wound about my flesh and blood,
There, the arms open, the more wonderful,
The whiter for the burning . . . Vanish thou!
Avaunt, fiend’s self found in the form I wore!”

“Whereat,” said Beaumont, “since his hands
were gone, 2645
The patient in a frenzy kicked and licked
To keep off some imagined visitant.
So will it prove as long as priests may preach
Spiritual terrors!” groaned the evidence
Of Beaumont that his patient was stark mad— 2650
Produced in time and place : of which anon.
“Mad, or why thus insensible to pain?
Body and soul are one thing, with two names
For more or less elaborated stuff.”

Such is the new *Religio Medici*. 2655
Though antiquated faith held otherwise,
Explained that body is not soul, but just
Soul’s servant : that, if soul be satisfied,
Possess already joy or pain enough,
It uses to ignore, as master may, 2660
What increase, joy or pain, its servant brings—
Superfluous contribution : soul, once served,
Has nought to do with body’s service more.
Each, speculated on exclusively,
As if its office were the only one, 2665
Body or soul, either shows service paid
In joy and pain, that’s blind and objectless—

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

A servant's toiling for no master's good—
Or else shows good received and put to use,
As if within soul's self grew joy and pain, 2670
Nor needed body for a ministrant.

I note these old unscientific ways :
Poor Beaumont cannot : for the Commune ruled
Next year, and ere they shot his priests, shot him.

Monsieur Léonce Miranda raved himself 2675
To rest ; lay three long months in bliss or bale,
Inactive, anyhow : more need that heirs,
His natural protectors, should assume
The management, bestir their cousinship,
And carry out that purpose of reform 2680
Such tragic work now made imperative.

A deputation, with austerity,
Nay, sternness, bore her sentence to the fiend
Aforesaid,—she at watch for turn of wheel
And fortune's favour, Street—you know the name. 2685
A certain roughness seemed appropriate : “You—
Steiner, Muhlhausen, whatsoe'er your name,
Cause whole and sole of this catastrophe !”—
And so forth, introduced the embassy.

“ Monsieur Léonce Miranda was divorced 2690
Once and for ever from his—ugly word.
Himself had gone for good to Portugal :
They came empowered to act and stipulate.
Hold ! no discussion ! Terms were settled now :
So much of present and prospective pay, 2695
But also—good engagement in plain terms
She never seek renewal of the past ! ”

This little harmless tale produced effect.
Madame Muhlhausen owned her sentence just,
Its execution gentle. “ Stern their phrase, 2700
These kinsfolk with a right she recognized—

OR TURF AND TOWERS

But kind its import probably, which now
Her agitation, her bewilderment
Rendered too hard to understand, perhaps.
Let them accord the natural delay, 2705
And she would ponder and decide. Meantime,
So far was she from wish to follow friend
Who fled her, that she would not budge from
place—
Now that her friend was fled to Portugal,—
Never! *She* leave this Coliseum Street? 2710
No, not a footstep!" she assured them.

So—
They saw they might have left that tale untold
When, after some weeks more were gone to waste,
Recovery seemed incontestable,
And the poor mutilated figure, once 2715
The gay and glancing fortunate young spark,
Miranda, humble and obedient took
The doctor's counsel, issued sad and slow
From precincts of the sick-room, tottered down,
And out, and into carriage for fresh air, 2720
And so drove straight to Coliseum Street,
And tottered upstairs, knocked, and in a trice
Was clasped in the embrace of whom you know—
With much asseveration, I omit,
Of constancy henceforth till life should end. 2725
When all this happened,—“What reward,” cried
she,
“For judging her Miranda by herself!
For never having entertained a thought
Of breaking promise, leaving home forsooth,
To follow who was fled to Portugal! 2730
As if she thought they spoke a word of truth!
She knew what love was, knew that he loved her;
The Cousinry knew nothing of the kind.”

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

I will not scandalize you and recount
How matters made the morning pass away. 2735
Not one reproach, not one acknowledgment,
One explanation : all was understood !
Matters at end, the home-uneasiness
Cousins were feeling at this jaunt prolonged
Was ended also by the entry of— 2740
Not simply him whose exit had been made
By mild command of doctor “ Out with you !
I warrant we receive another man ! ”
But—would that I could say, the married pair !
And, quite another man assuredly, 2745
Monsieur Léonce Miranda took on him
Forthwith to bid the trio, priest and nuns,
Constant in their attendance all this while,
Take his thanks and their own departure too ;
Politely but emphatically. Next, 2750
The Cousins were dismissed : “ No protest, pray !
Whatever I engaged to do is done,
Or shall be—I but follow your advice :
Love I abjure : the lady, you behold,
Is changed as I myself ; her sex is changed : 2755
This is my Brother—He will tend me now,
Be all my world henceforth as brother should.
Gentlemen, of a kinship I revere,
Your interest in trade is laudable ;
I purpose to indulge it : manage mine, 2760
My goldsmith-business in the Place Vendôme,
Wholly—through purchase at the price adjudged
By experts I shall have assistance from.
If, in conformity with sage advice,
I leave a busy world of interests 2765
I own myself unfit for—yours the care
That any world of other aims, wherein
I hope to dwell, be easy of access
Through ministration of the moneys due,

OR TURF AND TOWERS

As we determine, with all proper speed, 2770
Since I leave Paris to repair my health.
Say farewell to our Cousins, Brother mine !”

And, all submissiveness, as brother might,
The lady curtseyed gracefully, and dropt
More than mere curtsey, a concluding phrase 2775
So silver-soft, yet penetrative too,
That none of it escaped the favoured ears :
“ Had I but credited one syllable,
I should to-day be lying stretched on straw,
The produce of your miserable *rente* ! 2780
Whereas, I hold him—do you comprehend ? ”
Cousin regarded cousin, turned up eye,
And took departure, as our Tuscans laugh,
Each with his added palm-breadth of long nose,—
Curtailed but imperceptibly, next week, 2785
When transfer was accomplished, and the trade
In Paris did indeed become their own,
But bought by them and sold by him on terms
'Twixt man and man,—might serve 'twixt wolf
and wolf,
Substitute “ bit and clawed ” for “ signed and
sealed ” — 2790

Our ordinary business-terms, in short.
Another week, and Clairvaux broke in bloom
At end of April, to receive again
Monsieur Léonce Miranda, gentleman,
Ex-jeweller and goldsmith : never more,— 2795
According to the purpose he professed,—
To quit this paradise, his property,
This Clara, his companion : so it proved.

The Cousins, each with elongated nose,
Discussed their bargain, reconciled them soon 2800
To hard necessity, disbursed the cash,

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

And hastened to subjoin, wherever type
Proclaimed "Miranda" to the public, "Called
Now Firm-Miranda." There, a colony,
They flourish underneath the name that still 2805
Maintains the old repute, I understand.
They built their Clairvaux, dream-Château, in
Spain,
Perhaps—but Place Vendôme is waking worth :
Oh, they lost little!—only, man and man
Hardly conclude transactions of the kind 2810
As cousin should with cousin,—cousins think.
For the rest, all was honourably done,
So, ere buds break to blossom, let us breathe!
Never suppose there was one particle
Of recrudescence—wound, half-healed before, 2815
Set freshly running—sin, repressed as such,
New loosened as necessity of life!
In all this revocation and resolve,
Far be sin's self-indulgence from your thought!
The man had simply made discovery, 2820
By process I respect if not admire,
That what was, was :—that turf, his feet had
touched,
Felt solid just as much as yonder towers
He saw with eyes, but did not stand upon,
And could not, if he would, reach in a leap. 2825
People had told him flowery turf was false
To footstep, tired the traveller soon, beside :
That was untrue. They told him "One fair stride
Plants on safe platform and secures man rest."
That was untrue. Some varied the advice : 2830
"Neither was solid, towers no more than turf."
Double assertion, therefore twice as false.
"I like these amateurs"—our friend had laughed,
Could he turn what he felt to what he thought,
And, that again, to what he put in words : 2835

OR TURF AND TOWERS

“ I like their pretty trial, proof of paste
Or precious stone, by delicate approach
Of eye askance, fine feel of finger-tip,
Or touch of tongue inquisitive for cold.
I tried my jewels in a crucible : 2840
Fierce fire has felt them, licked them, left them
sound.

Don't tell me that my earthly love is sham,
My heavenly fear a clever counterfeit !
Each may oppose each, yet be true alike ! ”

To build up, independent of the towers, 2845
A durable pavilion o'er the turf,
Had issued in disaster. “ What remained
Except, by tunnel, or else gallery,
To keep communication 'twixt the two,
Unite the opposites, both near and far, 2850
And never try complete abandonment
Of one or other ? ” so he thought, not said.
And to such engineering feat, I say,
Monsieur Léonce Miranda saw the means
Precisely in this revocation prompt 2855
Of just those benefits of worldly wealth
Conferred upon his Cousinry—all but !

This Clairvaux—you would know, were you at top
Of yonder crowning grace, its Belvedere—
Is situate in one angle-niche of three 2860
At equidistance from Saint-Rambert—there
Behind you, and The Ravissante, beside—
There : steeple, steeple, and this Clairvaux-top,
(A sort of steeple) constitute a trine,
With not a tenement to break each side, 2865
Two miles or so in length, if eye can judge.
Now, this is native land of miracle.
O why, why, why, from all recorded time,

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Was miracle not wrought once, only once,
To help whoever wanted help indeed ? 2870
If on the day when Spring's green girlishness
Grew nubile and she trembled into May,
And our Miranda climbed to clasp the Spring
A-tiptoe o'er the sea, those wafts of warmth,
Those cloudlets scudding under the bare blue, 2875
And all that new sun, that fresh hope about
His airy place of observation,—friend,
Feel with me that if just then, just for once,
Some angel,—such as the authentic pen
Yonder records a daily visitant 2880
Of ploughman Claude, rheumatic in the joints,
And spinster Jeanne, with megrim troubled sore,—
If such an angel, with nought else to do,
Had taken station on the pinnacle
And simply said “ Léonce, look straight before ! 2885
Neither to right hand nor to left : for why ?
Being a stupid soul, you want a guide
To turn the goodness in you to account
And make stupidity submit itself.
Go to Saint-Rambert ! Straightway get such
guide ! 2890
There stands a man of men. You, jeweller,
Must needs have heard how once the biggest block
Of diamond now in Europe lay exposed
Mid specimens of stone and earth and ore,
On huckster's stall,—Navona names the Square, 2895
And Rome the city for the incident,—
Labelled ‘ quartz-crystal, price one halfpenny.’
Haste and secure that ha'p'worth, on your life !
That man will read you rightly head to foot,
Mark the brown face of you, the bushy beard, 2900
The breadth 'twixt shoulderblades, and through
each black
Castilian orbit, see into your soul.

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Talk to him for five minutes—nonsense, sense,
No matter what—describe your horse, your
hound,—

Give your opinion of the policy 2905
Of Monsieur Rouher,—will he succour Rome ?

Your estimate of what may outcome be
From Œcumenical Assemblage there !

After which samples of intelligence,
Rapidly run through those events you call 2910

Your past life, tell what once you tried to do,
What you intend on doing this next May !

There he stands, reads an English newspaper,
Stock-still, and now, again upon the move,
Paces the beach to taste the Spring, like you, 2915

Since both are human beings in God's eye.
He will have understood you, I engage.

Endeavour, for your part, to understand
He knows more, and loves better, than the world
That never heard his name, and never may. 2920

He will have recognized, ere breath be spent
And speech at end, how much that 's good in man,

And generous, and self-devoting, makes
Monsieur Léonce Miranda worth his help ;
While sounding to the bottom ignorance 2925

Historical and philosophical

And moral and religious, all one couch
Of crassitude, a portent of its kind.

Then, just as he would pityingly teach
Your body to repair maltreatment, give 2930

Advice that you should make those stumps to stir
With artificial hands of caoutchouc,

So would he soon supply your crippled soul
With crutches, from his own intelligence,

Able to help you onward in the path 2935
Of rectitude whereto your face is set,

And counsel justice—to yourself, the first,

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

To your associate, very like a wife
Or something better,—to the world at large,
Friends, strangers, horses, hounds and Cousinry— 2940
All which amount of justice will include
Justice to God. Go and consult his voice !”
Since angel would not say this simple truth,
What hinders that my heart relieve itself,
Milsand, who makest warm my wintry world, 2945
And wise my heaven, if there we consort too ?
Monsieur Léonce Miranda turned, alas,
Or was turned, by no angel, t’ other way,
And got him guidance of The Ravissante.

Now, into the originals of faith, 2950
Yours, mine, Miranda’s, no inquiry here !
Of faith, as apprehended by mankind,
The causes, were they caught and catalogued,
Would too distract, too desperately foil
Inquirer. How may analyst reduce 2955
Quantities to exact their opposites,
Value to zero, then bring zero back
To value of supreme preponderance ?
How substitute thing meant for thing expressed ?
Detect the wire-thread through that fluffy silk 2960
Men call their rope, their real compulsive power ?
Suppose effected such anatomy,
And demonstration made of what belief
Has moved believer—were the consequence
Reward at all ? would each man straight deduce, 2965
From proved reality of cause, effect
Conformable—believe and unbelieve
According to your True thus disengaged
From all his heap of False called reason first ?

No : hand once used to hold a soft thick twist, 2970
Cannot now grope its way by wire alone :

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Childhood may catch the knack, scarce Youth,
not Age!

That 's the reply rewards you. Just as well
Remonstrate to yon peasant in the blouse
That, had he justified the true intent 2975

Of Nature who composed him thus and thus,
Weakly or strongly, here he would not stand
Struggling with uncongenial earth and sky,
But elsewhere tread the surface of the globe,
Since one meridian suits the faulty lungs, 2980
Another bids the sluggish liver work.

"Here I was born, for better or for worse :
I did not choose a climate for myself ;
Admit, my life were healthy, led elsewhere,"
(He answers) "how am I to migrate, pray?" 2985

Therefore the course to take is—spare your pains,
And trouble uselessly with discontent
Nor soul nor body, by parading proof
That neither haply had known ailment, placed
Precisely where the circumstance forbade 2990
Their lot should fall to either of the pair.

But try and, what you find wrong, remedy,
Accepting the conditions : never ask

"How came you to be born here with those lungs,
That liver?" But bid asthma smoke a pipe, 2995

Stramonium, just as if no Tropics were,
And ply with calomel the sluggish duct,
Nor taunt "The born Norwegian breeds no bile!"

And as with body, so proceed with soul :
Nor less discerningly, where faith you found, 3000
However foolish and fantastic, grudge
To play the doctor and amend mistake,
Because a wisdom were conceivable

Whence faith had sprung robust above disease.
Far beyond human help, that source of things ! 3005

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Since, in the first stage, so to speak,—first stare
Of apprehension at the invisible,—
Begins divergency of mind from mind,
Superior from inferior : leave this first !
Little you change there ! What comes afterward— 3010
From apprehended thing, each inference
With practicality concerning life,
This you may test and try, confirm the right
Or contravene the wrong which reasons there.
The offspring of the sickly faith must prove 3015
Sickly act also : stop a monster-birth !
When water 's in the cup and not the cloud,
Then is the proper time for chemic test :
Belief permits your skill to operate
When, drop by drop condensed from misty heaven, 3020
'T is wrung out, lies a bowlful in the fleece.
How dew by spoonfuls came, let Gideon say :
What purpose water serves, your word or two
May teach him, should he fancy it lights fire.

Concerning, then, our vaporous Ravissante— 3025
How fable first precipitated faith—
Silence you get upon such point from me.
But when I see come posting to the pair
At Clairvaux, for the cure of soul-disease,
This Father of the Mission, Parish-priest, 3030
This Mother of the Convent, Nun I know—
They practise in that second stage of things ;
They boast no fresh distillery of faith ;
'T is dogma in the bottle, bright and old,
They bring ; and I pretend to pharmacy. 3035
They undertake the cure with all my heart !
He trusts them, and they surely trust themselves.
I ask no better. Never mind the cause,
Fons et origo of the malady :
Apply the drug with courage ! Here 's our case. 3040

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Monsieur Léonce Miranda asks of God,
—May a man, living in illicit tie,
Continue, by connivance of the Church,
No matter what amends he please to make
Short of forthwith relinquishing the sin? 3045
Physicians, what do you propose for cure?

Father and Mother of the Ravissante,
Read your own records, and you find prescribed
As follows, when a couple out of sorts
Rather than gravely suffering, sought your skill 3050
And thereby got their health again. Perpend!
Two and a half good centuries ago,
Luc de la Maison Rouge, a nobleman
Of Claise, (the river gives this country name)
And, just as noblewoman, Maude his wife, 3055
Having been married many happy years
Spent in God's honour and man's service too,
Conceived, while yet in flower of youth and hope,
The project of departing each from each
Forever, and dissolving marriage-bonds 3060
That both might enter a religious life.
Needing, before they came to such resolve,
Divine illumination,—course was clear,—
They visited your church in pilgrimage,
On Christmas morn : communicating straight, 3065
They heard three Masses proper for the day,
“It is incredible with what effect”—
Quoth the Cistercian monk I copy from—
And, next day, came, again communicants,
Again heard Masses manifold, but now 3070
With added thanks to Christ for special grace
And consolation granted : in the night,
Had been divorce from marriage, manifest
By signs and tokens. So, they made great gifts,
Left money for more Masses, and returned 3075

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Homeward rejoicing—he, to take the rules,
As Brother Dionysius, Capucin ;
She, to become first postulant, then nun
According to the rules of Benedict,
Sister Scolastica : so ended they, 3080
And so do I—not end nor yet commence
One note or comment. What was done was done.
Now, Father of the Mission, here 's your case !
And, Mother of the Convent, here 's its cure !
If separation was permissible, 3085
And that decree of Christ “ What God hath joined
Let no man put asunder ” nullified
Because a couple, blameless in the world,
Had the conceit that, still more blamelessly,
Out of the world, by breach of marriage-vow, 3090
Their life was like to pass,—you oracles
Of God,—since holy Paul says such you are,—
Hesitate, not one moment, to pronounce
When questioned by the pair now needing help
“ Each from the other go, you guilty ones, 3095
Preliminary to your least approach
Nearer the Power that thus could strain a point
In favour of a pair of innocents
Who thought their wedded hands not clean enough
To touch and leave unsullied their souls' snow ! 3100
Are not your hands found filthy by the world,
Mere human law and custom ? Not a step
Nearer till hands be washed and purified ! ”

What they did say is immaterial, since
Certainly it was nothing of the kind. 3105
There was no washing hands of him (alack,
You take me ?—in the figurative sense !),
But, somehow, gloves were drawn o'er dirt and all,
And practice with the Church procured thereby.
Seeing that,—all remonstrance proved in vain, 3110

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Persuasives tried and terrors put to use,
I nowise question,—still the guilty pair
Only embraced the closelier, obstinate,—
Father and Mother went from Clairvaux back
Their weary way, with heaviness of heart, 3115
I grant you, but each palm well crossed with coin,
And nothing like a smutch perceptible.
Monsieur Léonce Miranda might compound
For sin?—no, surely! but by gifts—prepare
His soul the better for contrition, say! 3120
Gift followed upon gift, at all events.
Good counsel was rejected, on one part :
Hard money, on the other—may we hope
Was unreflectingly consigned to purse?

Two years did this experiment engage 3125
Monsieur Léonce Miranda : how, by gifts
To God and to God's poor, a man might stay
In sin and yet stave off sin's punishment.
No salve could be conceived more nicely mixed
For this man's nature : generosity,— 3130
Susceptibility to human ills,
Corporeal, mental,—self-devotedness
Made up Miranda—whether strong or weak
Elsewhere, may be inquired another time.
In mercy he was strong, at all events. 3135
Enough! he could not see a beast in pain,
Much less a man, without the will to aid ;
And where the will was, oft the means were too,
Since that good bargain with the Cousinry.

The news flew fast about the countryside 3140
That, with the kind man, it was ask and have ;
And ask and have they did. To instance you :—
A mob of beggars at The Ravissante
Clung to his skirts one day, and cried "We thirst!"

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Forthwith he bade a cask of wine be broached 3145
To satisfy all comers, till, dead-drunk
So satisfied, they strewed the holy place.
For this was grown religious and a rite :
Such slips of judgment, gifts irregular,
Showed but as spillings of the golden grist 3150
On either side the hopper, through blind zeal ;
Steadily the main stream went pouring on
From mill to mouth of sack—held wide and close
By Father of the Mission, Parish-priest,
And Mother of the Convent, Nun I know, 3155
With such effect that, in the sequel, proof
Was tendered to the Court at Vire, last month,
That in these same two years, expenditure
At quiet Clairvaux rose to the amount
Of Forty Thousand English Pounds : whereof 3160
A trifle went, no inappropriate close
Of bounty, to supply the Virgin's crown
With that stupendous jewel from New-York,
Now blazing as befits the Star of Sea.

Such signs of grace, outward and visible, 3165
I rather give you, for your sake and mine,
Than put in evidence the inward strife,
Spiritual effort to compound for fault
By payment of devotion—thank the phrase !
That payment was as punctual, do not doubt, 3170
As its far easier fellow. Yesterday
I trudged the distance from The Ravissante
To Clairvaux, with my two feet : but our friend,
The more to edify the country-folk,
Was wont to make that journey on both knees. 3175
“ Maliciously perverted incident ! ”
Snarled the retort, when this was told at Vire :
“ The man paid mere devotion as he passed,
Knelt decently at just each wayside shrine ! ”

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Alas, my lawyer, I trudged yesterday— 3180
 On my two feet, and with both eyes wide ope,—
 The distance, and could find no shrine at all !
 According to his lights, I praise the man.
 Enough ! incessant was devotion, say—
 With her, you know of, praying at his side. 3185
 Still, there be relaxations of the tense ;
 Or life indemnifies itself for strain,
 Or finds its very strain grow feebleness.
 Monsieur Léonce Miranda's days were passed
 Much as of old, in simple work and play. 3190
 His first endeavour, on recovery
 From that sad ineffectual sacrifice,
 Had been to set about repairing loss :
 Never admitting, loss was to repair.
 No word at any time escaped his lips 3195
 —Betrayed a lurking presence, in his heart,
 Of sorrow ; no regret for mischief done—
 Punishment suffered, he would rather say.
 Good-tempered schoolboy-fashion, he preferred
 To laugh away his flogging, fair price paid 3200
 For pleasure out of bounds : if needs must be,
 Get pleasure and get flogged a second time !
 A sullen subject would have nursed the scars
 And made excuse, for throwing grammar by,
 That bench was grown uneasy to the seat. 3205
 No : this poor fellow cheerfully got hands
 Fit for his stumps, and what hands failed to do,
 The other members did in their degree—
 Unwonted service. With his mouth alone
 He wrote, nay, painted pictures—think of that ! 3210
 He played on a piano pedal-keyed,
 Kicked out—if it was Bach's—good music thence.
 He rode, that 's readily conceivable,
 But then he shot and never missed his bird,
 With other feats as dexterous : I infer 3215

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

He was not ignorant what hands are worth,
When he resolved on ruining his own.

So the two years passed somehow—who shall say
Foolishly,—as one estimates mankind,
The work they do, the play they leave undone?— 3220
Two whole years spent in that experiment
I told you of, at Clairvaux all the time,
From April on to April: why that month
More than another, notable in life?
Does the awakening of the year arouse 3225
Man to new projects, nerve him for fresh feats
Of what proves, for the most part of mankind
Playing or working, novel folly too?
At any rate, I see no slightest sign
Of folly (let me tell you in advance) 3230
Nothing but wisdom meets me manifest
In the procedure of the Twentieth Day
Of April, 'Seventy,—folly's year in France.

It was delightful Spring, and out of doors
Temptation to adventure. Walk or ride? 3235
There was a wild young horse to exercise,
And teach the way to go and pace to keep:
Monsieur Léonce Miranda chose to ride.
So, while they clapped soft saddle straight on back,
And bitted jaw to satisfaction,—since 3240
The partner of his days must stay at home,
Teased by some trifling legacy of March
To throat or shoulder,—visit duly paid
And “farewell” given and received again,—
As chamber-door considerably closed 3245
Behind him, still five minutes were to spend.
How better, than by clearing, two and two,
The staircase-steps and coming out aloft
Upon the platform yonder (raise your eyes!)

OR TURF AND TOWERS

And tasting, just as those two years before, 3250
Spring's bright advance upon the tower a-top,
The feature of the front, the Belvedere?

Look at it for a moment while I breathe.

IV

Ready to hear the rest? How good you are!

Now for this Twentieth splendid day of Spring, 3255
All in a tale,—sun, wind, sky, earth and sea,—
To bid man “Up, be doing!” Mount the stair,
Monsieur Léonce Miranda mounts so brisk,
And look—ere his elastic foot arrive—
Your longest, far and wide, o'er fronting space. 3260
Yon white streak—Havre lighthouse! Name
and name,

How the mind runs from each to each relay,
Town after town, till Paris' self be touched,
Superlatively big with life and death
To all the world, that very day perhaps! 3265
He who stepped out upon the platform here,
Pinnacled over the expanse, gave thought
Neither to Rouher nor Ollivier, Roon
Nor Bismarck, Emperor nor King, but just
To steeple, church, and shrine, The Ravissante! 3270

He saw Her, whom myself saw, but when Spring
Was passing into Fall: not robed and crowned
As, thanks to him, and her you know about,
She stands at present; but She smiled the same.
Thither he turned—to never turn away. 3275

He thought . . .

(Suppose I should prefer “He said?”

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Along with every act—and speech is act—
There go, a multitude impalpable
To ordinary human faculty,
The thoughts which give the act significance. 3280
Who is a poet needs must apprehend
Alike both speech and thoughts which prompt to
speak.

Part these, and thought withdraws to poetry :
Speech is reported in the newspaper.)

He said, then, probably no word at all, 3285
But thought as follows—in a minute's space—
One particle of ore beats out such leaf !

“ This Spring-morn I am forty-three years old :
In prime of life, perfection of estate
Bodily, mental, nay, material too,— 3290
My whole of worldly fortunes reach their height.
Body and soul alike on eminence :
It is not probable I ever raise
Soul above standard by increase of worth,
Nor reasonably may expect to lift 3295
Body beyond the present altitude.

“ Behold me, Lady called The Ravissante !
Such as I am, I—gave myself to you
So long since, that I cannot say ‘ I give.
All my belongings, what is summed in life, 3300
I have submitted wholly—as man might,
At least, as *I* might, who am weak, not strong,—
Wholly, then, to your rule and governance,
So far as I had strength. My weakness was—
I felt a fascination, at each point 3305
And pore of me, a Power as absolute
Claiming that soul should recognize her sway.
O you were no whit clearer Queen, I see,

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Throughout the life that rolls out ribbon-like
Its shot-silk length behind me, than the strange 3310
Mystery—how shall I denominate
The unrobed One? Robed you go and crowned
as well,

Named by the nations : she is hard to name,
Though you have spelt out certain characters
Obscure upon what fillet binds her brow, 3315
Lust of the flesh, lust of the eye, life's pride.
'So call her, and condemn the enchantress!'—
'Crush

The despot, and recover liberty!'—
Cried despot and enchantress at each ear.
You were conspicuous and pre-eminent, 3320
Authoritative and imperial,—you
Spoke first, claimed homage : did I hesitate?
Born for no mastery, but servitude,
Men cannot serve two masters, says the Book ;
Master should measure strength with master, then, 3325
Before on servant is imposed a task.
You spoke first, promised best, and threatened
most ;

The other never threatened, promised, spoke
A single word, but, when your part was done,
Lifted a finger, and I, prostrate, knew 3330
Films were about me, though you stood aloof
Smiling or frowning 'Where is power like mine
To punish or reward thee? Rise, thou fool!
Will to be free, and, lo, I lift thee loose!'
Did I not will, and could I rise a whit? 3335
Lay I, at any time, content to lie?
'To lie, at all events, brings pleasure : make
Amends by undemanded pain!' I said.
Did not you prompt me? 'Purchase now by pain
Pleasure hereafter in the world to come!' 3340
I could not pluck my heart out, as you bade :

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Unbidden, I burned off my hands at least.
My soul retained its treasure ; but my purse
Lightened itself with much alacrity.
Well, where is the reward ? what promised fruit 3345
Of sacrifice in peace, content ? what sense
Of added strength to bear or to forbear ?
What influx of new light assists me now
Even to guess you recognize a gain
In what was loss enough to mortal me ? 3350
But she, the less authoritative voice,
Oh, how distinct enunciating, how
Plain dealing ! Gain she gave was gain indeed !
That, you deny : that, you contemptuous call
Acorns, swine's food not man's meat ! 'Spurn
the draff !' 3355
Ay, but those life-tree apples I prefer,
Am I to die of hunger till they drop ?
Husks keep flesh from starvation, anyhow.
Give those life-apples !—one, worth woods of oak,
Worth acorns by the waggon-load,—one shoot 3360
Through heart and brain, assurance bright and
brief
That you, my Lady, my own Ravissante,
Feel, through my famine, served and satisfied,
Own me, your starveling, soldier of a sort !
Your soldier ! do I read my title clear 3365
Even to call myself your friend, not foe ?
What is the pact between us but a truce ?
At best I shall have staved off enmity,
Obtained a respite, ransomed me from wrath.
I pay, instalment by instalment, life, 3370
Earth's tribute-money, pleasures great and small,
Whereof should at the last one penny piece
Fall short, the whole heap becomes forfeiture.
You find in me deficient soldiership :
Want the whole life or none. I grudge that whole, 3375

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Because I am not sure of recompense :
Because I want faith. Whose the fault? I ask.
If insufficient faith have done thus much,
Contributed thus much of sacrifice,
More would move mountains, you are warrant.

Well,

3380

Grant, you, the grace, I give the gratitude !
And what were easier? 'Ask and have' folk call
Miranda's method : 'Have, nor need to ask !'

So do they formulate your quality
Superlative beyond my human grace.

3385

The Ravissante, you ravish men away
From puny aches and petty pains, assuaged
By man's own art with small expenditure
Of pill or potion, unless, put to shame,
Nature is roused and sets things right herself.

3390

Your miracles are grown our commonplace ;
No day but pilgrim hobbles his last mile,
Kneels down and rises up, flings crutch away,
Or else appends it to the reverend heap
Beneath you, votive cripple-carpentry.

3395

Some few meet failure—oh, they wanted faith,
And may betake themselves to La Salette,
Or seek Lourdes, so that hence the scandal limp !

The many get their grace and go their way
Rejoicing, with a tale to tell,—most like,
A staff to borrow, since the crutch is gone,
Should the first telling happen at my house,
And teller wet his whistle with my wine.

3400

I tell this to a doctor and he laughs :

'Give me permission to cry—Out of bed,
You loth rheumatic sluggard ! Cheat yon chair
Of laziness, its gouty occupant !—

3405

You should see miracles performed. But now,
I give advice, and take as fee ten francs,
And do as much as does your Ravissante.

3410

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Send her that case of cancer to be cured
I have refused to treat for any fee,
Bring back my would-be patient sound and whole,
And see me laugh on t' other side my mouth !'
Can he be right, and are you hampered thus? 3415
Such pettiness restricts a miracle
Wrought by the Great Physician, who hears prayer,
Visibly seated in your mother-lap !
He, out of nothing, made sky, earth, and sea,
And all that in them is—man, beast, bird, fish, 3420
Down to this insect on my parapet.
Look how the marvel of a minim crawls !
Were I to kneel among the halt and maimed,
And pray 'Who mad'st the insect with ten legs,
Make me one finger grow where ten were once !' 3425
The very priests would thrust me out of church.
'What folly does the madman dare expect?
No faith obtains—in this late age, at least—
Such cure as that! We ease rheumatics, though!'

"Ay, bring the early ages back again, 3430
What prodigy were unattainable ?
I read your annals. Here came Louis Onze,
Gave thrice the sum he ever gave before
At one time, some three hundred crowns, to wit—
On pilgrimage to pray for—health, he found ? 3435
Did he ? I do not read it in Commynes.
Here sent poor joyous Marie-Antoinette
To thank you that a Dauphin dignified
Her motherhood—called Duke of Normandy
And Martyr of the Temple, much the same 3440
As if no robe of hers had dressed you rich ;
No silver lamps, she gave, illume your shrine !
Here, following example, fifty years
Ago, in gratitude for birth again
Of yet another destined King of France, 3445

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Did not the Duchess fashion with her hands,
And frame in gold and crystal, and present
A bouquet made of artificial flowers?
And was he King of France, and is not he
Still Count of Chambord?

“Such the days of faith, 3450
And such their produce to encourage mine!
What now, if I too count without my host?
I too have given money, ornament,
And ‘artificial flowers’—which, when I plucked,
Seemed rooting at my heart and real enough: 3455
What if I gain thereby nor health of mind,
Nor youth renewed which perished in its prime,
Burnt to a cinder ’twixt the red-hot bars,
Nor gain to see my second baby-hope
Of managing to live on terms with both 3460
Opposing potentates, the Power and you,
Crowned with success? I dawdle out my days
In exile here at Clairvaux, with mock love,
That gives—while whispering ‘Would I dared
refuse!’—

What the loud voice declares my heart’s free gift: 3465
Mock worship, mock superiority
O’er those I style the world’s benighted ones,
That irreligious sort I pity so,
Dumas and even Hertford who is Duke.

“Impiety? Not if I know myself! 3470
Not if you know the heart and soul I bare,
I bid you cut, hack, slash, anatomize,
Till peccant part be found and flung away!
Demonstrate where I need more faith! Describe
What act shall evidence sufficiency 3475
Of faith, your warrant for such exercise
Of power, in my behalf, as all the world

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Except poor praying me declares profuse ?
Poor me ? It is that world, not me alone,
That world which prates of fixed laws and the like, 3480
I fain would save, poor world so ignorant !
And your part were—what easy miracle ?
Oh, Lady, could I make your want like mine !”

Then his face grew one luminosity.

“ Simple, sufficient ! Happiness at height ! 3485
I solve the riddle, I persuade mankind.
I have been just the simpleton who stands—
Summoned to claim his patrimonial rights—
At shilly-shally, may he knock or no
At his own door in his own house and home 3490
Whereof he holds the very title-deeds !
Here is my title to this property,
This power you hold for profit of myself
And all the world at need—which need is now !

“ My title—let me hear who controverts ! 3495
Count Mailleville built yon church. Why did
he so ?

Because he found your image. How came that ?
His shepherd told him that a certain sheep
Was wont to scratch with hoof and scrape with
horn

At ground where once the Danes had razed a
church. 3500

Thither he went, and there he dug, and thence
He disinterred the image he conveyed
In pomp to Londres yonder, his domain.
You liked the old place better than the new.
The Count might surely have divined as much : 3505
He did not ; someone might have spoke a word :
No one did. A mere dream had warned enough
That back again in pomp you best were borne :

OR TURF AND TOWERS

No dream warned, and no need of convoy was ;
An angel caught you up and clapped you down— 3510
No mighty task, you stand one *mètre* high,
And people carry you about at times.
Why, then, did you despise the simple course ?
Because you are the Queen of Angels : when
You front us in a picture, there flock they, 3515
Angels around you, here and everywhere.

“ Therefore, to prove indubitable faith,
Those angels that acknowledge you their queen,
I summon them to bear me to your feet
From Clairvaux through the air, an easy trip ! 3520
Faith without flaw ! I trust your potency,
Benevolence, your will to save the world—
By such a simplest of procedures, too !
Not even by affording angel-help,
Unless it please you : there 's a simpler mode : 3525
Only suspend the law of gravity,
And, while at back, permitted to propel,
The air helps onward, let the air in front
Cease to oppose my passage through the midst !

“ Thus I bestride the railing, leg o'er leg, 3530
Thus, lo, I stand, a single inch away,
At dizzy edge of death,—no touch of fear,
As safe on tower above as turf below !
Your smile enswathes me in beatitude,
You lift along the votary—who vaults, 3535
Who, in the twinkling of an eye, revives,
Dropt safely in the space before the church—
How crowded, since this morn is market-day !
I shall not need to speak. The news will run
Like wild-fire. ‘ Thousands saw Miranda's flight !’ 3540
’T is telegraphed to Paris in a trice.
The Boulevard is one buzz ‘ Do you believe ?
Well, this time, thousands saw Miranda's flight :

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

You know him, goldsmith in the Place Vendôme.
In goes the Empress to the Emperor :

‘ Now—will you hesitate to make disgorge
Your wicked King of Italy his gains,
Give the Legations to the Pope once more ?’

Which done,—why, grace goes back to operate,
They themselves set a good example first,

Resign the empire twenty years usurped,
And Henry, the Desired One, reigns o’er France!
Regenerated France makes all things new !

My house no longer stands on Quai Rousseau
But Quai rechristened Alacoque : a quai
Where Renan burns his book, and Veuillot burns
Renan beside, since Veuillot rules the roast,
Re-edits now indeed ‘ The Universe.’

O blessing, O superlatively big
With blessedness beyond all blessing dreamed
By man ! for just that promise has effect,
‘ Old things shall pass away and all be new !’

Then, for a culminating mercy-feat,
Wherefore should I dare dream impossible
That I too have my portion in the change ?

My past with all its sorrow, sin and shame,
Becomes a blank, a nothing ! There she stands,
Clara de Millefleurs, all deodorized,
Twenty years’ stain wiped off her innocence !

There never was Muhlhausen, nor at all
Duke Hertford : nought that was, remains, except
The beauty,—yes, the beauty is unchanged !

Well, and the soul too, that must keep the same !
And so the trembling little virgin hand
Melts into mine, that ’s back again, of course !
—Think not I care about my poor old self !

I only want my hand for that one use,
To take her hand, and say ‘ I marry you—
Men, women, angels, you behold my wife !

OR TURF AND TOWERS

There is no secret, nothing wicked here, 3580
 Nothing she does not wish the world to know !'
 None of your married women have the right
 To mutter ' Yes, indeed, she beats us all
 In beauty,—but our lives are pure at least !'
 Bear witness, for our marriage is no thing 3585
 Done in a corner ! 'T is The Ravissante
 Repairs the wrong of Paris. See, She smiles,
 She beckons, She bids ' Hither, both of you !'
 And may we kneel ? And will you bless us both ?
 And may I worship you, and yet love her ? 3590
 Then ! "—

A sublime spring from the balustrade
 About the tower so often talked about,
 A flash in middle air, and stone-dead lay
 Monsieur Léonce Miranda on the turf.

A gardener who watched, at work the while 3595
 Dibbling a flower-bed for geranium-shoots,
 Saw the catastrophe, and, straightening back,
 Stood up and shook his brows. "Poor soul,
 poor soul !
 Just what I prophesied the end would be !
 Ugh—the Red Night-cap !" (as he raised the
 head) 3600
 "This must be what he meant by those strange
 words

While I was weeding larkspurs yesterday,
 'Angels would take him !' Mad !"

No ! sane, I say.

Such being the conditions of his life,
 Such end of life was not irrational. 3605
 Hold a belief, you only half-believe,
 With all-momentous issues either way,—
 And I advise you imitate this leap,
 Put faith to proof, be cured or killed at once !

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Call you men, killed through cutting cancer out, 3610
The worse for such an act of bravery ?
That 's more than I know. In my estimate,
Better lie prostrate on his turf at peace,
Than, wistful, eye, from out the tent, the tower,
Racked with a doubt "Will going on bare knees 3615
All the way to The Ravissante and back,
Saying my Ave Mary all the time,
Somewhat excuse if I postpone my march ?
—Make due amends for that one kiss I gave
In gratitude to her who held me out 3620
Superior Fricquot's sermon, hot from press,
A-spread with hands so sinful yet so smooth ?"

And now, sincerely do I pray she stand,
Clara, with interposing sweep of robe,
Between us and this horror ! Any screen 3625
Turns white by contrast with the tragic pall ;
And her dubiety distracts at least,
As well as snow, from such decided black.
With womanhood, at least, we have to do :
Ending with Clara—is the word too kind ? 3630

Let pass the shock ! There 's poignancy enough
When what one parted with, a minute since,
Alive and happy, is returned a wreck—
All that was, all that seemed about to be,
Razed out and ruined now for evermore, 3635
Because a straw descended on this scale
Rather than that, made death o'erbalance life.
But think of cage-mates in captivity,
Inured to day-long, night-long vigilance
Each of the other's tread and angry turn 3640
If behind prison-bars the jailer knocked :
These whom society shut out, and thus
Penned in, to settle down and regulate

OR TURF AND TOWERS

By the strange law, the solitary life—
When death divorces such a fellowship, 3645
Theirs may pair off with that prodigious woe
Imagined of a ghastly brotherhood—
One watcher left in lighthouse out at sea
With leagues of surf between the land and him
Alive with his dead partner on the rock ; 3650
One galley-slave, whom curse and blow compel
To labour on, ply oar—beside his chain,
Encumbered with a corpse-companion now.
Such these: although, no prisoners, self-entrenched
They kept the world off from their barricade. 3655

Memory, gratitude was poignant, sure,
Though pride brought consolation of a kind.
Twenty years long had Clara been—of whom
The rival, nay, the victor, past dispute?
What if in turn The Ravissante at length 3660
Proved victor—which was doubtful—anyhow,
Here lay the inconstant with, conspicuous too,
The fruit of his good fortune !

“Has he gained
By leaving me ?” she might soliloquize :
“All love could do, I did for him. I learned 3665
By heart his nature, what he loved and loathed,
Leaned to with liking, turned from with distaste.
No matter what his least velleity,
I was determined he should want no wish,
And in conformity administered 3670
To his requirement ; most of joy I mixed
With least of sorrow in life’s daily draught,
Twenty years long, life’s proper average.
And when he got to quarrel with my cup,
Would needs outsweeten honey, and discard 3675
That gall-drop we require lest nectar cloy,—

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

I did not call him fool, and vex my friend,
 But quietly allowed experiment,
 Encouraged him to spice his drink, and now
 Grate *lignum vita*, now bruise so-called grains 3680
 Of Paradise, and pour now, for perfume,
 Distilment rare, the rose of Jericho,
 Holy-thorn, passion-flower, and what know I?
 Till beverage obtained the fancied smack.

'Twas wild-flower-wine that neither helped nor
 harmed 3685

Who sipped and held it for restorative—
 Whatharm? But here has he been through the hedge
 Straying in search of simples, while my back
 Was turned a minute, and he finds a prize,
 Monkshood and belladonna! O my child, 3690
 My truant little boy, despite the beard,
 The body two feet broad and six feet long,
 And what the calendar counts middle age—
 You wanted, did you, to enjoy a flight?

Why not have taken into confidence 3695
 Me, that was mother to you?—never mind
 What mock disguise of mistress held you mine!
 Had you come laughing, crying, with request,
 'Make me fly, mother!' I had run upstairs
 And held you tight the while I danced you high 3700
 In air from tower-top, singing 'Off we go
 (On pilgrimage to Lourdes some day next month)
 And swift we soar (to Rome with Peter-pence)
 And low we light (at Paris where we pick
 Another jewel from our store of stones 3705
 And send it for a present to the Pope) !'

So, dropt indeed you were, but on my knees,
 Rolling and crowing, not a whit the worse
 For journey to your Ravissante and back.
 Now, no more Clairvaux—which I made you build, 3710
 And think an inspiration of your own—

OR TURF AND TOWERS

No more fine house, trim garden, pretty park,
Nothing I used to busy you about,
And make believe you worked for my surprise !
What weariness to me will work become 3715
Now that I need not seem surprised again !
This boudoir, for example, with the doves
(My stupid maid has damaged, dusting one)
Embossed in stucco o'er the looking-glass
Beside the toilet-table ! dear—dear me !” 3720

Here she looked up from her absorbing grief,
And round her, crow-like grouped, the Cousinry,
(She grew aware) sat witnesses at watch.
For, two days had elapsed since fate befell 3725
The courser in the meadow, stretched so stark.
They did not cluster on the tree-tops, close
Their sooty ranks, caw and confabulate
For nothing : but, like calm determined crows,
They came to take possession of their corpse.
And who shall blame them ? Had not they the
right ? 3730

One spoke. “ They would be gentle, not austere.
They understood and were compassionate.
Madame Muhlhausen lay too abject now
For aught but the sincerest pity ; still,
Since plain speech salves the wound it seems to
make, 3735
They must speak plainly—circumstances spoke !
Sin had conceived and brought forth death indeed.
As the commencement so the close of things :
Just what might be expected all along !
Monsieur Léonce Miranda launched his youth 3740
Into a cesspool of debauchery,
And if he thence emerged all dripping slime,
Where was the change except from thin to thick,

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

One warmrich mud-bath, Madame?—you, in place
Of Paris-drainage and distilment, you 3745
He never needed budge from, boiled to rags!
True, some good instinct left the natural man,
Some touch of that deep dye wherewith imbued
By education, in his happier day,
The hopeful offspring of high parentage 3750
Was fleece-marked moral and religious sheep,—
Some ruddle, faint remainder, (we admit)
Stuck to Miranda, rubbed he ne'er so rude
Against the goatly coarseness: to the last,
Moral he styled himself, religious too! 3755
Which means—what ineradicable good
You found, you never left till good's self proved
Perversion and distortion, nursed to growth
So monstrous, that the tree-stock, dead and dry,
Were seemlier far than such a heap grotesque 3760
Of fungous flourishing excrescence. Here
Sap-like affection, meant for family,
Stole off to feed one sucker fat—yourself;
While branchage, trained religiously aloft
To rear its head in reverence to the sun, 3765
Was pulled down earthward, pegged and picketed,
By topiary contrivance, till the tree
Became an arbour where, at vulgar ease,
Sat superstition grinning through the loops.
Still, nature is too strong or else too weak 3770
For cockney treatment:—either, tree springs back
To pristine shape, or else degraded droops,
And turns to touchwood at the heart. So here—
Body and mind, at last the man gave way.
His body—there it lies, what part was left 3775
Unmutilated! for, the strife commenced
Two years ago, when both hands burnt to ash,
—A branch broke loose, by loss of what choice
twigs!

OR TURF AND TOWERS

As for his mind—behold our register
 Of all its moods, from the incipient mad, 3780
 Nay, mere erratic, to the stark insane,
 Absolute idiocy or what is worse !
 All have we catalogued—extravagance
 In worldly matters, luxury absurd,
 And zeal as crazed in its expenditure 3785
 Of nonsense called devotion. Don't we know
 —We Cousins, bound in duty to our kin,—
 What mummeries were practised by you two
 At Clairvaux ? Not a servant got discharge
 But came and told his grievance, testified 3790
 To acts which turn religion to a farce.
 And as the private mock, so patent—see—
 The public scandal ! Ask the neighbourhood—
 Or rather, since we asked them long ago,
 Read what they answer, depositions down, 3795
 Signed, sealed and sworn to ! Brief, the man was
 mad.
 We are his heirs and claim our heritage.
 Madame Muhlhausen,—whom good taste forbids
 We qualify as do these documents,—
 Fear not lest justice stifle mercy's prayer ! 3800
 True, had you lent a willing ear at first,
 Had you obeyed our call two years ago,
 Restrained a certain insolence of eye,
 A volubility of tongue, that time,
 Your prospects had been none the worse, per-
 haps. 3805
 Still, fear not but a decent competence
 Shall smooth the way for your declining age !
 What we propose, then . . .”

Clara dried her eyes,
 Sat up, surveyed the consistory, spoke
 After due pause, with something of a smile. 3810

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

“Gentlemen, kinsfolk of my friend defunct,
In thus addressing me—of all the world !—
You much misapprehend what part I play.
I claim no property you speak about.
You might as well address the park-keeper, 3815
Harangue him on some plan advisable
For covering the park with cottage-plots.
He is the servant, no proprietor,
His business is to see the sward kept trim,
Untrespassed over by the indiscreet : 3820
Beyond that, he refers you to myself—
Another servant of another kind—
Who again—quite as limited in act—
Refer you, with your projects,—can I else ?
To who in mastery is ultimate, 3825
The Church. The Church is sole administrant,
Since sole possessor of what worldly wealth
Monsieur Léonce Miranda late possessed.
Often enough has he attempted, nay,
Forced me, well-nigh, to occupy the post 3830
You seemingly suppose I fill,—receive
As gift the wealth entrusted me as grace.
This—for quite other reasons than appear
So cogent to your perspicacity—
This I refused ; and, firm as you could wish, 3835
Still was my answer ‘ We two understand
Each one the other. I am intimate
—As how can be mere fools and knaves—or, say,
Even your Cousins ?—with your love to me,
Devotion to the Church. Would Providence 3840
Appoint, and make me certain of the same,
That I survive you (which is little like,
Seeing you hardly overpass my age
And more than match me in abundant health)
In such case, certainly I would accept 3845
Your bounty : better I than alien hearts

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Should execute your planned benevolence
To man, your proposed largess to the Church.
But though I be survivor,—weakly frame,
With only woman's wit to make amends,— 3850
When I shall die, or while I am alive,
Cannot you figure me an easy mark
For hypocritical rapacity,
Kith, kin and generation, couching low
Ever on the alert to pounce on prey? 3855
Far be it I should say they profited
By that first frenzy-fit themselves induced,—
Cold-blooded scenical buffoons at sport
With horror and damnation o'er a grave :
That were too shocking—I absolve them there ! 3860
Nor did they seize the moment of your swoon
To rifle pocket, wring a paper thence,
Their Cousinly dictation, and enrich
Thereby each mother's son as heart could wish,
Had nobody supplied a codicil. 3865
But when the pain, poor friend ! had prostrated
Your body, though your soul was right once more,
I fear they turned your weakness to account !
Why else to me, who agonizing watched,
Sneak, cap in hand, now bribe me to forsake 3870
My maimed Léonce, now bully, cap on head,
The impudent pretension to assuage
Such sorrows as demanded Cousins' care?—
For you rejected, hated, fled me, far
In foreign lands you laughed at me !—they judged. 3875
And, think you, will the unkind ones hesitate
To try conclusions with my helplessness,—
To pounce on and misuse your derelict,
Helped by advantage that bereavement lends
Folk, who, while yet you lived, played tricks like
these ? 3880
You only have to die, and they detect,

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

In all you said and did, insanity !
Your faith was fetish-worship, your regard
For Christ's prime precept which endows the poor
And strips the rich, a craze from first to last !
They so would limn your likeness, paint your life,
That if it ended by some accident,—
For instance, if, attempting to arrange
The plants below that dangerous Belvedere
I cannot warn you from sufficiently,
You lost your balance and fell headlong—fine
Occasion, such, for crying *Suicide* !
Non compos mentis, naturally next,
Hands over Clairvaux to a Cousin-tribe
Who nor like me nor love The Ravissante :
Therefore be ruled by both ! Life-interest
In Clairvaux,—conservation, guardianship
Of earthly good for heavenly purpose,—give
Such and no other proof of confidence !
Let Clara represent the Ravissante !'
—To whom accordingly, he then and there
Bequeathed each stick and stone, by testament
In holograph, mouth managing the quill :
Go, see the same in Londres, if you doubt !”

Then smile grew laugh, as sudden up she stood
And out she spoke : intemperate the speech !
“And now, sirs, for your special courtesies,
Your candle held up to the character
Of Lucie Steiner, whom you qualify
As coming short of perfect womanhood.
Yes, kindly critics, truth for once you tell !
True is it that through childhood, poverty,
Sloth, pressure of temptation, I succumbed,
And, ere I found what honour meant, lost mine.
So was the sheep lost, which the Shepherd found
And never lost again. My friend found me ;

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Or better say, the Shepherd found us both—
Since he, my friend, was much in the same mire
When first we made acquaintance. Each helped
each,—

A two-fold extrication from the slough ; 3920
And, saving me, he saved himself. Since then,
Unsmirched we kept our cleanliness of coat.
It is his perfect constancy, you call
My friend's main fault—he never left his love !
While as for me, I dare your worst, impute 3925
One breach of loving bond, these twenty years,
To me whom only cobwebs bound, you count !
'He was religiously disposed in youth !'
That may be, though we did not meet at church.
Under my teaching did he, like you scamps, 3930
Become Voltairian—fools who mock his faith ?
'Infirm of body !' I am silent there :
Even yourselves acknowledge service done,
Whatever motive your own souls supply
As inspiration. Love made labour light." 3935

Then laugh grew frown, and frown grew terrible.
Do recollect what sort of person shrieked—
"Such was I, saint or sinner, what you please :
And who is it casts stone at me but you ?
By your own showing, sirs, you bought and sold, 3940
Took what advantage bargain promised bag,
Abundantly did business, and with whom ?
The man whom you pronounce imbecile, push
Indignantly aside if he presume
To settle his affairs like other folk ! 3945
How is it you have stepped into his shoes
And stand there, bold as brass, 'Miranda, late,
Now, Firm-Miranda' ? Sane, he signed away
That little birthright, did he ? Hence to trade !
I know and he knew who 't was dipped and ducked, 3950

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Truckled and played the parasite in vain,
 As now one, now the other, here you cringed,
 Were feasted, took our presents, you—those drops
 Just for your wife's adornment! you—that spray
 Exactly suiting, as most diamonds would, 3955
 Your daughter on her marriage! No word then
 Of somebody the wanton! Hence, I say,
 Subscribers to the *Siècle*, every snob—
 For here the post brings me the *Univers*!
 Home and make money in the Place Vendôme, 3960
 Sully yourselves no longer by my sight,
 And, when next Schneider wants a new *parure*,
 Be careful lest you stick there by mischance
 That stone beyond compare entrusted you
 To kindle faith with, when, Miranda's gift, 3965
 Crowning the very crown, the Ravissante
 Shall claim it! As to Clairvaux—talk to Her!
 She answers by the Chapter of Raimbaux!"
 Vituperative, truly! All this wrath
 Because the man's relations thought him mad! 3970
 Whereat, I hope you see the Cousinry
 Turn each to other, blankly dolorous,
 Consult a moment, more by shrug and shrug
 Than mere man's language,—finally conclude
 To leave the reprobate untroubled now 3975
 In her unholy triumph, till the Law
 Shall right the injured ones; for gentlemen
 Allow the female sex, this sort at least,
 Its privilege. So, simply "Cockatrice!"—
 "Jezebel!"—"Queen of the Camellias!"—cried 3980
 Cousin to cousin, as yon hinge a-creak
 Shut out the party, and the gate returned
 To custody of Clairvaux. "Pretty place!
 What say you, when it proves our property,
 To trying a concurrence with La Roche, 3985
 And laying down a rival oyster-bed?

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Where the park ends, the sea begins, you know."
So took they comfort till they came to Vire.

But I would linger, fain to snatch a look
At Clara as she stands in pride of place, 3990
Somewhat more satisfying than my glance
So furtive, so near futile, yesterday,
Because one must be courteous. Of the masks
That figure in this little history,
She only has a claim to my respect, 3995
And one-eyed, in her French phrase, rules the blind.
Miranda hardly did his best with life :
He might have opened eye, exerted brain,
Attained conception as to right and law
In certain points respecting intercourse 4000
Of man with woman—love, one likes to say ;
Which knowledge had dealt rudely with the claim
Of Clara to play representative
And from perdition rescue soul, forsooth !
Also, the sense of him should have sufficed 4005
For building up some better theory
Of how God operates in heaven and earth,
Than would establish Him participant
In doings yonder at the Ravissante.
The heart was wise according to its lights 4010
And limits ; but the head refused more sun,
And shrank into its mew and craved less space.
Clara, I hold the happier specimen,—
It may be, through that artist-preference
For work complete, inferiorly proposed, 4015
To incompleteness, though it aim aright.
Morally, no ! Aspire, break bounds ! I say,
Endeavour to be good, and better still,
And best ! Success is nought, endeavour 's all.
But intellect adjusts the means to ends, 4020
Tries the low thing, and leaves it done, at least ;

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

No prejudice to high thing, intellect
Would do and will do, only give the means.
Miranda, in my picture-gallery,
Presents a Blake ; be Clara—Meissonier ! 4025
Merely considered so by artist, mind !
For, break through Art and rise to poetry,
Bring Art to tremble nearer, touch enough
The verge of vastness to inform our soul
What orb makes transit through the dark above, 4030
And there 's the triumph !—there the incomplete,
More than completion, matches the immense,—
Then, Michelagnolo against the world !
With this proviso, let me study her
Approvingly, the finished little piece ! 4035
Born, bred, with just one instinct,—that of
growth,—
Her quality was, caterpillar-like,
To all-unerringly select a leaf
And without intermission feed her fill,
Become the Painted-peacock, or belike 4040
The Brimstone-wing, when time of year should suit ;
And 't is a sign (say entomologists)
Of sickness, when the creature stops its meal
One minute, either to look up at heaven,
Or turn aside for change of aliment. 4045
No doubt there was a certain ugliness
In the beginning, as the grub grew worm :
She could not find the proper plant at once,
But crawled and fumbled through a whole parterre.
Husband Muhlhausen served for stuff not long : 4050
Then came confusion of the slimy track
From London, “ where she gave the tone awhile,”
To Paris : let the stalks start up again,
Now she is off them, all the greener they !
But, settled on Miranda, how she sucked, 4055
Assimilated juices, took the tint,

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Mimicked the form and texture of her food !
Was he for pastime ? Who so frolic-fond
As Clara ? Had he a devotion-fit ?
Clara grew serious with like qualm, be sure ! 4060
In health and strength he,—healthy too and strong,
She danced, rode, drove, took pistol-practice, fished,
Nay, “ managed sea-skiff with consummate skill.”
In pain and weakness, he,—she patient watched
And wiled the slow drip-dropping hours away. 4065
She bound again the broken self-respect,
She picked out the true meaning from mistake,
Praised effort in each stumble, laughed “ Well-
climbed !”
When others groaned “ None ever grovelled so !”
“ Rise, you have gained experience !” was her word : 4070
“ Lie satisfied, the ground is just your place !”
They thought appropriate counsel. “ Live, not die,
And take my full life to eke out your own :
That shall repay me and with interest !
Write !—is your mouth not clever as my hand ? 4075
Paint !—the last Exposition warrants me,
Plenty of people must ply brush with toes.
And as for music—look, what folk nickname
A lyre, those ancients played to ravishment,—
Over the *pendule*, see, Apollo grasps 4080
A three-stringed gimcrack which no Liszt could
coax
Such music from as jew’s-harp makes to-day !
Do your endeavour like a man, and leave
The rest to ‘ fortune who assists the bold ’—
Learn, you, the Latin which you taught me first, 4085
You clever creature—clever, yes, I say !”

If he smiled “ Let us love, love’s wrong comes right,
Shows reason last of all ! Necessity
Must meanwhile serve for plea—so, mind not much

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

Old Fricquot's menace!"—back she smiled "Who
minds?"

If he sighed "Ah, but She is strict, they say, 4090

For all Her mercy at the Ravissante,
She scarce will be put off so!"—straight a sigh
Returned "My lace must go to trim Her gown!"

I nowise doubt she inwardly believed
Smiling and sighing had the same effect 4095

Upon the venerated image. What
She did believe in, I as little doubt,

Was—Clara's self's own birthright to sustain
Existence, grow from grub to butterfly,
Upon unlimited Miranda-leaf; 4100

In which prime article of faith confirmed,
According to capacity, she fed

On and on till the leaf was eaten up
That April morning. Even then, I praise
Her forethought which prevented leafless stalk 4105
Bestowing any hoarded succulence

On earwig and blackbeetle squat beneath
Clairvaux, that stalk whereto her hermitage
She tacked by golden throw of silk, so fine,
So anything but feeble, that her sleep 4110

Inside it, through last winter, two years long,
Recked little of the storm and strife without.
"But—loved him?" Friend, I do not praise her
love!

True love works never for the loved one so,
Nor spares skin-surface, smoothening truth away. 4115
Loves bids touch truth, endure truth, and embrace
Truth, though, embracing truth, love crush itself.

"Worship not me but God!" the angels urge:
That is love's grandeur: still, in pettier love
The nice eye can distinguish grade and grade. 4120
Shall mine degrade the velvet green and puce
Of caterpillar, palmer-worm—or what—

OR TURF AND TOWERS

Ball in and out of ball, each ball with brush
Of Venus' eye-fringe round the turquoise egg 4125
That nestles soft,—compare such paragon
With any scarabæus of the brood
Which, born to fly, keeps wing in wing-case, walks
Persistently a-trundling dung on earth?
Egypt may venerate such hierophants, 4130
Not I—the couple yonder, Father Priest
And Mother Nun, who came and went and came,
Beset this Clairvaux, trundled money-muck
To midden and the main heap oft enough,
But never bade unshut from sheath the gauze, 4135
Nor showed that, who would fly, must let fall filth,
And warn “Your jewel, brother, is a blotch :
Sister, your lace trails ordure ! Leave your sins,
And so best gift with Crown and grace with Robe !”

The superstition is extinct, you hope ? 4140
It were, with my good will ! Suppose it so,
Bethink you likewise of the latest use
Whereto a Night-cap is convertible,
And draw your very thickest, thread and thrum,
O'er such a decomposing face of things, 4145
Once so alive, it seemed immortal too !

This happened two years since. The Cousinry
Returned to Paris, called in help from Law,
And in due form proceeded to dispute
Monsieur Léonce Miranda's competence, 4150
Being insane, to make a valid Will.

Much testimony volunteered itself ;
The issue hardly could be doubtful—but
For that sad 'Seventy which must intervene,
Provide poor France with other work to mind 4155
Than settling lawsuits, even for the sake
Of such a party as the Ravissante.

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

It only was this Summer that the case
Could come and be disposed of, two weeks since,
At Vire—Tribunal Civil—Chamber First. 4160

Here, issued with all regularity,
I hold the judgment—just, inevitable,
Nowise to be contested by what few
Can judge the judges ; sum and substance, thus—

“Inasmuch as we find, the Cousinry, 4165
During that very period when they take
Monsieur Léonce Miranda for stark mad,
Considered him to be quite sane enough
For doing much important business with—
Nor showed suspicion of his competence 4170
Until, by turning of the tables, loss
Instead of gain accrued to them thereby,—
Plea of incompetence we set aside.

—“The rather, that the dispositions, sought
To be impugned, are natural and right, 4175
Nor jar with any reasonable claim
Of kindred, friendship or acquaintance here.
Nobody is despoiled, none overlooked ;
Since the testator leaves his property
To just that person whom, of all the world, 4180
He counted he was most indebted to.
In mere discharge, then, of conspicuous debt,
Madame Muhlhausen has priority,
Enjoys the usufruct of Clairvaux.

“Next,
Such debt discharged, such life determining, 4185
Such earthly interest provided for,
Monsieur Léonce Miranda may bequeath,
In absence of more fit recipient, fund
And usufruct together to the Church
Whereof he was a special devotee. 4190

OR TURF AND TOWERS

“—Which disposition, being consonant
With a long series of such acts and deeds
Notorious in his life-time, needs must stand,
Unprejudiced by eccentricity
Nowise amounting to distemper : since, 4195
In every instance signalized as such,
We recognize no overleaping bounds,
No straying out of the permissible :
Duty to the Religion of the Land,—
Neither excessive nor inordinate. 4200

“The minor accusations are dismissed ;
They prove mere freak and fancy, boyish mood
In age mature of simple kindly man.
Exuberant in generosities
To all the world : no fact confirms the fear 4205
He meditated mischief to himself
That morning when he met the accident
Which ended fatally. The case is closed.”

How otherwise? So, when I grazed the skirts,
And had the glimpse of who made, yesterday,— 4210
Woman and retinue of goats and sheep,—
The sombre path one whiteness, vision-like,
As out of gate, and in at gate again,
They wavered,—she was lady there for life :
And, after life—I hope, a white success 4215
Of some sort, wheresoever life resume
School interrupted by vacation—death ;
Seeing that home she goes with prize in hand,
Confirmed the Châtelaine of Clairvaux.

Truc,
Such prize fades soon to insignificance. 4220
Though she have eaten her Miranda up,
And spun a cradle-cone through which she pricks
Her passage, and proves Peacock-butterfly

RED COTTON NIGHT-CAP COUNTRY

This Autumn—wait a little week of cold !
Peacock and death's-head-moth end much the same. 4225
And could she still continue spinning,—sure,
Cradle would soon crave shroud for substitute,
And o'er this life of hers distaste would drop
Red-cotton-Night-cap-wise.

How say you, friend ?
Have I redeemed my promise ? Smile assent 4230
Through the Dark Winter-gloom between us both !
Already, months ago and miles away,
I just as good as told you, in a flash,
The while we paced the sands before my house,
All this poor story—truth and nothing else. 4235
Accept that moment's flashing, amplified,
Impalpability reduced to speech,
Conception proved by birth,—no other change !
Can what Saint-Rambert flashed me in a thought,
Good gloomy London make a poem of ? 4240
Such ought to be whatever dares precede,
Play ruddy herald-star to your white blaze
About to bring us day. How fail imbibe
Some foretaste of effulgence ? Sun shall wax,
And star shall wane : what matter, so star tell 4245
The drowsy world to start awake, rub eyes,
And stand all ready for morn's joy a-blush ?

January 23, 1873.